DISCOURSES

Evangelical LOVE

Church-Peace and Unity:

In Five CHAPTERS.

CHAP. I. complaints of want of Love and Unity among Christians; How to be managed; and where is the fault.

CHAP. II. Commendations of Love and Unity; their Propper Objects, with their general Rules and measures of Love towards all Manhind in general; Allows not Salvation unto any without Faith in Jesus Christ: Of the Differences in Religion as to Oneward Worship.

CHAP. III. The Nature of the Catholick Church, the First and Principal Object of Christians Love; Differences among the members of this Church, of what Nature and how to

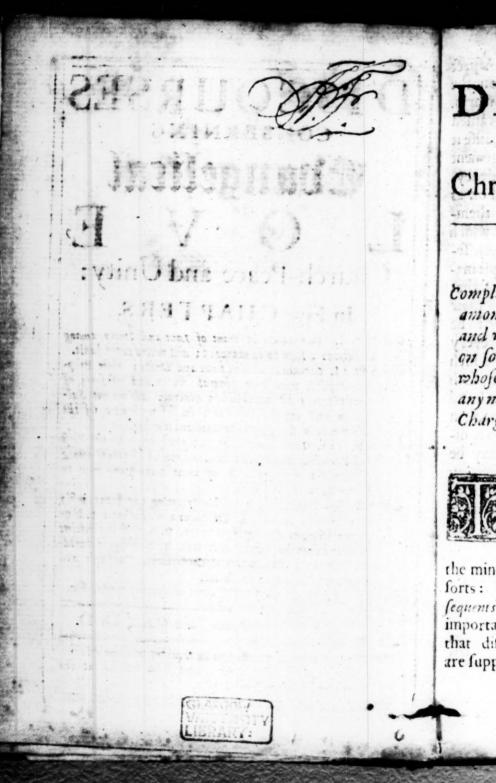
be managed.

CHAP. IV. Want of Love and Unity among Christians justly complained of; Causes of Divisions and Schisms, 1. Migapprehensions of Evangelical Unity. 2. Neglect in Churches to attend upon Inorwa Gospel Duties. 3. Trusting in Worldly Granducir, Remainders of Corruptions, Weakness and Ignorance. 4. Remedies thereof.

CHAP. V. The Graineds and Resjons of Nonconformity, &c.

By the Late Reverend John Owen, D. D.

at the Bible in News ite Street, and John Marshal at the Bible in Grace-Charch-Street, 1696.



Compl 417201 and t gn So

the min forts: Sequents importa that di

DISCOURSE

CONCERNING

Christian Love and Peace:

CHAP. Lea)

complaints of want of Love and Unity among Christians, how to be mannaged, and whence fruitless. Charge of Guilt on some, why now removed, and for whose sakes. Personal miscarriages of any not excused. Those who mannage the Charge mentioned not agreed.



He great Differences that are in the world amongst Profeffors of the Gospel about things relating to the Worship of God, do exercise more or less

the minds of the Generality of men of all forts: For either in themselves, or their Consequents, they are looked on to be of great importance. Some herein regard principally that disadvantageous influence which they are supposed to have into mens spiritual and

Judges 5.15.

Eternal Concernments: Others, that Aspect which they fancy them to have upon the Publick Peace and tranquility of this world. Hence in all Ages fuch divitions have caused great thoughts of heart; especially because it is very difficult to make a right judgement either of their Nature, or their Tendency. But generally by all they are looked on as evil; by some, for what they are in themfelves; by others, from the disadvantage which they bring (as they suppose) unto their secular interest. Hence there are amongst many great Complaints of them, and of that want of Love which is looked on as their cause. And indeed it seems not only to be in the Liberty, but to be the Duty of every man foberly to complain of the Evils which he would, but cannot remedy. For fuch complaints testifying a Sense of their Evil, and a delire of their Cure, can be no more than what Love unto the Publick Good requireth of us. And if in any case this may be allowed, it must be so in that of Divisions about facred things, or the worship of God, with their causes and manner of mannagement amongst men. For it will be granted that the Glory of God, the Honour of Christ, the Progress of the Gospel, with the Edification and peace of the Church, are deeply concerned in them, and highly presided by them. And in these things all men have, if not an equal, yet fuch a special interest, as none can forbid them the due confideration of.

of. thou beyo fense when not b mod nage whic with of ot the c dies, form conte Belic rence fupp one ftand they kind, catio no m felfa in he Divi tinue upon with:

evide

becau

not

of. No man therefore ought to be judged as though he did transgress his Rule, or goe beyond his Line, who foberly expresseth his fense of their Evil, and of the Calamities wherewith they are attended. Yet must it not be denyed, but that much Prudence and moderation is required unto the due mannagement of fuch Complaints. For those which either confift in, or are accompanyed with Invectives against the Persons or ways of others, instead of a Rational discourse of the causes of such Divisions, and their Remedies, do not only open, enflame and irritate former wounds, but prove matters of new contention and strife, to their great increase. Besides in the manifold Divisions and Differences of this nature amongst us, all men are supposed to be under an adherence unto some one Party or other. Herein every Man stands at the same Distance from others, as they do for him. Now all complaints of this kind, carry along with them a tacit Justification of those by whom they are made. For no man can be fo profligate as to judge himfelf and the way of Religious worthip wherein he is ingaged, to be the cause of bla neable Divisions amongst Christians, and yes continue therein: Reflections therefore of Guilt upon others, they are usually replenished withall. But if those are not attended with evident Light and unavoidable Conviction, because they proceed from Persons, supposed not indifferent, yea culpable in this very B 2 matter

rom

whom they reflect upon, they are generally.

kno

cay

pel

it o

fect

flen

lam

figr

itst

tlen

be,

fes (

in c

Int

fho

exc

ten

own

as t

fo t

ons

we

Ce

der

hav

the

and

evi

we

mo

COL

knowledged

turned into Occasions of new exasperations and conteits. And thence it is come to pals, that aithough all good men do or all occasions bewait the withe of Land forbearance and wonderchtion, that is found among Proleffors of the Gofpel, and the Dio for which follow thereon, yet no comfortable nor advantagens effects do thence enfue: Yea not only is all Expectation of that bleffed fruit, winch a general ferious confent unto fuch Complaints might produce, as you utterly frustrared; but the small remainders of Love and Peace amongst us are hazzarded and impaired, by mutual charges of the want and loss of them, on the Principles and Practices of each other. We have therefore need of no small Warchfulness and care, least in this matter it fall out with us, as it did with the Israelites of old, in another occasion. For 19. 41, when they had by a finful fedition cast out 42, 43. David from amongst them, and from reigning over them; after a little while, feeing their folly and iniquity, they affembled together with one confent to bring him home again. But in the very beginning of their indeavours to this purpose, falling into a dispute about which of the Tribes had the grontest interest in him, they not only delifted from their first delign, but fell into another-diffemper of no less dangerous importance then what they

were newly delivered from. It must be ac-

knowledged that there hath been a finful decay of Love amongst Prosessors of the Gospel in this Nation, if not a violent casting of it out, by such prejudices and corrupt Affections, as wherewith it is wholly inconsistent. And it would be a matter of no small lamentation, if upon the blooming of a design for its Recovery and Reduction, with all its trains, as for bearance, Consistention, Gentleness and Peace, if any such design there be, by contests about the occasions and causes of its Absence, with too much feriousness fuercases in our own vindica ion, and pleas of a pecial Interess in it above others, new distempers should be raised, hazzarding its everlasting

exclusion.

In this flare of things we have hitherto contented our felves with the Termony of our own hearts unto the fincerity of our defires, as to walk in Love and Peace with all Nen. To to exercise the fruits of them on all occalions administred unto us. And as this alone we have thus far opposed unto all those Cenfures and Peproaches which we have undergone to the contrary; to therewithall have we supported our felves under wher things, which we have also suffered. Farther to declare our thoughts and Principles in and about the worthip of God, than they are evidenced and teflified unto, by our Prattice, we have hitherto forborne; leaft the most moderate claims of an effecial interest in the common Faith and Love of Christians, should occasion

occasion new contests and troubles unto our selves and others. And we have observed, that sometimes an over-hasty indeavour to extinguish flames of this nature, hath but increased and diffused them; when perhaps if left alone, their fewel would have failed, and themselves expired. Belides, a peaceable pra-Etice, especially if accompanyed with a quiet baring of injuries, gives a greater conviction to unprejudiced minds, of peaceable principles and inclinations, than any verbal declaration, whose fincerity is continually obnoxious to the blaft of evil Surmifes. In a Refolution therefore to the same purpose we had still continued, had we not so openly and frequently been called on, either to vindicate our Innocency, or to confess and acknowledge our Evil. One of these we hope is the aim and tendency of all those charges or Accusations, for want of Love, peaceableness, and due compliance with others, of being the Authors and fomentors of Schisms and divisions, that have been published against us, on the account of our diffent from some Constitutions of the Church of England. do not think that any good men, can please themselves, in meerly accusing their Brethren, whereby they add to the weight of their prefent troubles, and evidently expose them un-For every charge of Guilt on those who are already under sufferings, gives new incouragement and fierceness to the minds of them from whom they fuffer. And as no greater

greate men t ingage they h cation on ag on th we fh Perfo or m dicat of th fon d we a fign catio dicta ple a ful of P ny, belo have then Tud 25 . upo cou tha

hor

lun

fro

Ad

greater incouragement can be given unto men to proceed in any way wherein they are ingaged, then by their Justification in what they have already done; fo the only justification of those who have stirred up Persecution against others, consists in charging Guilt on them that are Perfecuted. As therefore we shall readily acknowledge any Evil in our Persons, Principles or ways, which we are, or may be convinced of; So the fober vindication of Truth and Innocency, that none of the ways of God be evil spoken of by reafon of us, is a Duty, in the care whereof we are no less concerned. Yea did we defign and directly indeavour our own fuftification, we should do no more than the prime dictates of the Law of Nature, and the Example of some of the best of Men, will give us a fufficient warrant for. Belides the clearing of Private Persons, especially if they are many, from undue charges and falfe accufations, belongs unto publick Good; that those who have the Administration of it committed unto them, may not be milled to make a wrong Judgment concerning what they have to do; as David was in the Case of Mephiboshith 2 Sam. upon the false suggestions of Ziba. Neither 16. 4 could we be justiy blamed should we be more than ordinarily urgent herein; confidering how prone the Ears of Men are to receive calumnious Accufations concerning fuch as from whom they expect neither Profit nor Advantage; and how flow in giving admittance

tance to an address of the most modest defen. farive. Bur this is the least part of our prefent Design. Our onely aim is to declare those Principles concerning mutual Love and Unity among Christians, and Practices in the Worship of God, wherein our own Consciences do find Rest and Peace, and others have fo much misjudged us about. This therefore we shall briefly do; and that without such Reflexions or Recriminations, as may any way exasperate the Spirits of others, or in the least impede that Reintroduction of Love and Concord, which it is the Duty of us all to labour in. Wherefore we shall herein have no regard unto the Revilings, Reproaches, and threatnings of them, who feem to have had no regard to Truth, or Modelty, or Sobriery, indeed to God or Man, in the mannagement of them. With Juch it is our Duty not to frive, but to commit our cause to him that Judgeth Righteoutly, especially with respect unto those impure outrages which goe before unto fudy ment. Furious Persons, animated by their secular Interests, or defire of Revenge, unacquainted with the Spirit of the Gospel, and the true nature of the Religion revealed by Jefus Chrift, incompassionate towards the Infirmities of the minds of Men, whereof yet none in the world give greater Inflances than themselves, who have no thoughts but to trample under footand destroy all that differ from them, we shall rather pitty and pray for, then

then ei vince. lency 1 fires, the A who c two g diftaft bitant they they ! felves ation the n therv nothi nate gion. that wou of C ofth fire (is bo Emp ceso the noth man Unt

tend

rece

31.

then either contend withal, or hope to convince. Such they are, as if outward prevalency were added to their Principles and defires, they would render all Christians like the Moabites, Ammonites, and Edomies, 2 Chronwho came out to fight against Judah. The 20. 23. two greater Parties upon some difference or distafte, conspire, at first to destroy the Inhabitants of Seir; not doubting but that when they had dispatched them out of the way, they should accord well enough among themfelves: But the Event deceived their Expectation; their Rage ceased not untill issued in the mutual destruction of them all. No otherwise would it be with those who want nothing but a or opportunity to exterminate their next diffenters in marters of Religion. For when they had accomplished that delign, the same Principle and Rage would arm them to the wasting of the residue of Christians, or their own. For a conceit of the Lawfulness hereof, is raised from a defire of enlarging power and dominion, which is boundless. Especially is it so, where an Empire over the Reason, Faith and Consciences of men is affected; which first produced the fatal Engine of Papal Infallibility; that nothing also could have strained the wit of man to invent, and nothing less can support. Unto fuch as these we shall not so much as tender fatisfaction, untill they are capable of receiving the advice of the Apostle, Eth. 4. 31. Let all bitterness, and vera b, and anger,

and clamour, and Evil speaking, be put away from you, with all Malice. For untill this be done, men are to be esteemed but as raging waves of the Sea, foaming out their own shame, whom it is to no purpose to seek to pacifie, much less to contend withall.

It is for the Sake of them alone who really value and esteem, Love, Peace, and Unity among Christians for themselves, that we here tender an account of our thoughts and Principles concerning them. For even of them there are some who unduely charge us with owning of Principles, destructive unto Christian Love and Condescention, and fuited to perpetuate the Schisms and Divisions that are amongst us. Whether this hath been occasioned by an over-valuation of their own Apprehensions, conceiting that their judgments ought to give Rule and meafure to other mens; or whether they have been, it may be insensibly unto themselves, by affed by Provocations as they suppose unjustly given them, we are not out of hopes, but that they may be convinced of their mistakes. Upon their Indications we have searched our Consciences, Principles, and Practices, to find whether there be any fuch way of perverfenels in them, as we are charged withall; and may with confidence fay, that we have a Discharge from thence, where we are principally concerned. Having therefore fatisfied that Duty which on this occasion was in the first place incumbent on us,

own Vind clare wh what are ices, in Christia the fina him, while judge the

We shall

whom he This expect, excuse, that are Profess come n Church man li shings part, ons, 6 Those through dersta finful that t Lord give of Me us of there have

publi

We shall now for their Satisfaction, and our own Vindication with all impartial Men, declare what are our thoughts and Judgments, what are our Principles, ways, and Practices, in and about the great concerns of Christian Love, Unity, and Peace; referring the final decision of all differences, unto him, who hath appointed a day wherein he will judge the World in Rightcousness, by the Man whom he hath ordained.

This being our present Design, none may expect, that we should attempt to justifie or excuse, any of those miscarriages or failings that are charged on some, or all of those Professors of the Gospel, who at this Day come not up unto full Communion with the Church of England. For we know that no man liveth and finnerh not ; yea that in many things we all effend. We all know but in part, and are liable to marifold Temptations, even all fuch as are common unto Men. Those only we have no esteem of, who through the feaver of Pride have loft the Understanding of their own weak, frail, and finful condition. And we do acknowledge, that there are amongst us, Sins against the Lord our God, for which he might not only give us up unto the Reproaches and Wrath of Men in this World, but himfelf also cast We shall not us off utterly and for ever. therefore in the least complain of those who have most industriously represented unto the publick view of the world, the weakness and

So

firft

mu

the:

and

wh

Com

Chi

cul

Lo

inc

13

No

th

WC

wl

fes

WE

tic

W

an

ne

ti

01

W

11

W

te

n

P

7

mifcarriages, that have really fallen out afelve monest fome or more of them whose Cause we plead, and discovered those corrupt Affections, from whence, helped on with variety of Temptations, they might probably proceed; Nor thall we nie any Reflections on them who have feverely, and we fear Malicionfly laid to their charge things which they know not; as hoping that by the former the Guilty may learn what to amend, now they are taught with fuch thorns and briers as are the fcorns and reproaches of the World: and by the latter the Innocent may know what to avoid. Such charges and Accusations therefore we shall wholly pass over, with our hearty prayers that the fame or worse evils may never be found amongst them by whom they are accused. Much less shall we concern our felves in those Reflections on them, which are raised from the Words, Expressions, or Actions of particular Persons, as they have been reported and toffed up and down in the Lips of talkers. The debate of fuch things tends only to mutual exasperations, and endless ftrife. It may be also; that for the most part, they are falle, or misreported inviduously, or misapplyed; and true or falfe, have been fufficiently avenged by fevere retortions. And in fuch Alteresttions few men understand the sharpness of their own words. Their Edge is towards them whom they oppose: But when a teturn of the like Expressions is made unto themaufe felves, they are fensible how they pierce. So are provocations heightened, and the first interchaent of reducing Love, ends in mutual decamatory contentions. All things therefore of this nature, we shall pass over,

and help to bury by our Silence.

it a-

Af-

va-

bly

ions

fear

nich

mer

wo

sas

ld:

OW

ati-

er,

or

em

ail

on

1-

15.

nd

of

ti-

at

e-

rel

d

1-

of

S

n

The principal charge against us, and that whereinto all other are refolved, is our Nonconformity unto the prefent Constitutions of the Church of England. For hence are we acculed to be guilty of the want of Christian Love and peaceableness, of Schism, and an inclination to all forts of Divilions, contrary to the Rules and Precepts of the Gospel. Now we think it not unreasonable to defire, that those who pals fuch censures on us, would attend unto the common known Rule, whereby alone a right Judgment in thefe cafes may be made. For it is not equal that we should be concluded by other Mens particular Measures, as though by them we were to be regulated in the exercise of Love, and observance of Peace. And as we doubt not but that they fix those measures unto themselves in fincerity, according unto their own Light and Apprehention of things; for we are fure it will be no impeachment of their Wildom or Holiness, to indge that others who differ from them, do with an equal integrity indeavour the direction and determination of their Consciences, in what they believe and Practife. Yea, if they have not pregnant evidence to the contrary, it is their duty

21

th

it

de

C

W

th

P

n

n

C

P

17.

A

0

i

1

I

(

f

duty fo to judge. A defect hereof is the spring of all that want of Love, whereof so great a Complaint is made. And rationally they are to be thought most sincere and scrupulous herein, who take up with determinations, that are greatly to their outward disadvantage. For unless it be from a conviction of present Duty with respect unto God, and their own eternal Good, men are not easily induced to close with a judgment about facred things and religious Worship which will not only certainly prejudice them, but endanger their ruine, in things Temporal. It is ordinarily, outward fecular Advantages wherewith the Minds of Men are generally too muchaffected, that give an easie admiffion unto Perswasions and Practices in Religion. By these are Men turned and changed every day from what before they profeffed; when we hear of no turnings unto a suffering profession, but what arise from strong & unavoidable convictions. Moreover should we indeayour to accommodate our felves to the Lines of other Men, it may make some change of the Persons with whom we have to doe, but would not in the least relieve us against the charges of guilt of Schism and want of Love which we fuffer under. Some would prescribe this Measure unto us, that we should occasionally joyn with Parish Assemblies as now stated in all their worship and sacred Administrations; but will not require of us that we should absolutely forbear all other ways and s the

of fo

nally

fcru-

rmi-

vara

con-

unto

n are

ment

(hip)

hem,

or al.

ages

ally

mif-

Re-

han-

pro-

to a

ong

ould

lves

ome

e to

IS a-

vant

uld

uld

now

mi-

hat

ays

and

and means of our own Edification. Will this Measure satisfie all amongst us? will it free us from the imputation we suffer under? shall we not be faid any more to want Christian Love, to be fattions or guilty of Schism? It is known unto all how little it will conduce unto these Ends, and how little the most will grant that Church Peace is preserved thereby. Yea the Difficulty will be increased upon us beyond what an ordinary Ability can folve, though we doubt not but that it may be done. For if we can do fo much, we may expect justly to be pressed severely to answer, why we do no more. For others fay immediately, that our Attendance on the publick Worship must be constant, with a forbearance of all other ways of Religious worship beyond that of a Family; yet this they would have us fo to doe, as in the meantime studiously to indeavour the Reformation of what is judged amiss in the Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship of the Church. This is the measure which is prefcribed unto us by fome; and we know not how many censures are passed upon us for a nonconformity thereunto. Will therefore a complyance unto this length better our condition? will it deliver us from the severest Reflections of being Persons unpeaceable and intolerable? shall we live in a perpetual disfinulation of our Judgments as to what needeth Reformation? will that answer our Duty? or give us peace in our latter End? Shall

fitt

the

this

you

to : kno

or

pro a fe

fucl

we afte.

Yea

in a

in :

a re to p

1t 15 Cor fed,

will

that

the

Onl

pear

prof

upor conf

Gov

are !

nece

Con inro

stitutions

Shall we profess the perswalions of our minds in thefethings; and indeavour by all Lawful means to accomplish what we delire? shall we then escape the severest censures, as of Perfore inclined to Schiffes, and Divilions? Yea many great and wife Men of the Church of England doclook on this as the most pernicious Principle and Practice that any can betake themselves unto. And in reporting the Heyl. Hist Menorials of former times, some of them of Prest have charged all the calamities and Miferies that have befallen their Church, to have proceeded from Men of this Principle, endeavouring Reformation according unto Models of their own, without Seperation.

And could we confedenticusly betake our felvesto the pursuit of the fame Defign, we should not, especially under present jealou-ties and exasperations, escape the same condemnation, that others before us have undergone. And fore is fallen our with fome, which might teach them that their measures are not authentick; and they might learn Moderation towards them who cannot come up unto them, by the femily they meet withall, from those that do out go them. Shall we therefore. which alone feeins to remain, proceed yet farther, and making a Renunciation of all those Principles concerning the Conflitution, Rule, and Discipline of the Church, with the ways and manner of the Worship of God to be ob-Revolute Affemblies of it come over unto a full Conformity unto the present Con-

ve

stitutions of the Church of England, and all the proceedings of its Rulers thereon? Year this is that, fay fome, which is required of you, and that which would put an End unto all our Differences and Divitions. We know indeed that an Agreement in any thing or way, right or wrong, true or falfe, will promise so to do, and appear so to do, for a feafon: But it is Truth alone that will make fuch Agreements durable, or useful. And we are not ingaged in an inquiry meerly after Peace, but after Peace with Truth. Yea to lay aside the Confideration of Truth, in a disquilition after Peace and Agreement in and about spiritual things, is to exclude a regard unto God and his Authority, and to provide only for our feives. And what it is which at prefent lays a Probibition on our Confeiences against the compliance propofed, thall be afterwards declared; neither will we here inlift upon the discouragements that are given us, from the present state of the Church it felf, which yet are not a few. Only we mut fay, that there doth not appear unto us in many that fleadiness in the profession of the Truth owned amongst us upon, and fince the Reformation, nor that confent upon the Grounds and Reasons of the Government and Discipline in it, that we are required to fubmit unto, which were necessary to invite any differents to a through Conformity unto it. That there are daily inrodes made upon the ancient Dostrine of this

e n s

-

r

e

-

-

h

1-

0

n

-

(e

e,

S

)-

1-

1-

115

this Church, and that without the least controle from them who pretend to be the fole Confervators of it, untill, if not the whole. yet the principal parts of it are laid waste. is fufficiently evident, and may be eafily proved. And we fear not to own, that we cannot conform to Armianism, Socinianism, on the one hand, or Popery on the other, with what new or specious pretences soever they may be blended. And for the Ecclesiastical Government, as in the hands of meer eeclesiaftical Persons, when it is agreed among themselves, whether it be from Heaven or of Men, we shall know the better how to judge of it. But suppose we should wave all fuch confiderations, and come up to a full Conformity unto all that is, or shall, or may be required of us; will this give us an univerfally pleadable acquitment from the charges of the Guilt of want of Love, Schism and Divisions? We should indeed possibly be delivered from the novie and clamour of a few, crying out Sectaries, Phanazieks, Schismaticks, Church-Dividers; but withal thould continue under the censures of the great, and at present thriving Church of Rome, for the fame supposed Crimes. And fure enough we are, that a compliance with them who have been the real causes and occasions of all the Schiffers and Divitions that are amo git Christians almost in the whole world, would yield us no folid relief in the change of our condition. Yet without this no Men can

cone fole vhole. waste. easily nat we milm. with rthey aftical eclefimong ven or ow to wave to a all, or us an m the schifm flibly our of arieks. withal of the Rome, fure them alions are aworld, change

o Men

canfree themselves from the londest outeries against them on the account of Schism. And this sufficiently manifests how little indeed they are to be valued, feeing for the most part, they are nothing but the steam of Interest and Party. It is therefore apparent that the Accommodations of our Judgments and Practices to the measures of other men, will afford us no real advantage, as to the imputations we suffer under; nor will give satisfaction unto all Professors of Christianity that we pursue Love and Peace in a due manner: For what one fort requireth of us, anonother will instantly disallow and condemn. And it is well if the Judgment of the Mafor Part of all forts be not influenced by Custome, prejudices, and secular Advanta-We have therefore no way left, but that which indeed ought to be the only way of Christians in these things; namely to seek in fincerity the fatisfaction of our own Consciences, and the approving of our hearts unto the fearth of them, in a dilligent atten- er dance unto our own especial Duty, according to that Rule which will neither deceive us, nor fail us. And an Account of what we do herein, we shall now tender unto them that follow Truth with Peace,

Ca CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Commendations of Love and Vnity. Their proper objects with their geniral Rules and measures. Of Love toward all mankind in general. Allows not falvation unto any without faith in Christ Jesus. Of the differences in Religion as to outward Worship.

He Foundation of our discourse might Le laid in the commendation of Christian Love, and Unity; and thereon we might eafily enlarge; as also abound in a collection of Testimonies confirming our Affertions. But the old reply in fuch a Cafe, by whom ever were they discommended evidenceth a labour therein to be needless and superfluous. We shall therefore only say, that they are greatly mistaken, who from the Condition whereunto at present we are driven and necessitated, do suppose that we value not these things at as high a Rate as themselves, or any other Profesfors of Christian Religion in the world. A greater moyfe about them may be made possibly by such as have accommodated their name and notion to their own Interifts, and who point their Pleas about them, and their pretences of them, to their own fecular Advantage. But as for a real valuation ity.

iral

not

in

111

ght

tian

tion

ons.

hom

la-

ous.

are

tion

ne-

hefe

ra-

n in

nay

da-

nte-

em.

fe-

ion

of

of the things themselves, as they are required of us, and prescribed unto us in the Gospel, we shall not willingly be found, to come behind any that own the name of Christ in the We know that God hath filled himfelf, the God of Love, Peace and Order, in the Church, because they are eminently from him, and highly accepted with him. And as Love is the new Commandement which fefus Christ hath given unto his Disciples, so he hath appointed it to be the bond of Perfethion unto them; which nothing elfe-will ever be, however finely invented for them, or forceably imposed on them. Without this Love, in what relates to Church Communion, whatever elfe we are, we are but as founding brass and tinkling Cymbals. Unity or Agreement in outward order not proceeding from, and animated by this Love, are things wherein neither Christ nor the Gospel are much concerned. An indeavour Phil.2.2. also after one Mind and one Judgment, a- 1 Cor. 1. mongst all Believers, for a help unto us, to 10. keep the Unity of the first in the bond of Peace, we acknowledge to be indiffenfably required of us. And therefore where any Opinion, or Practice, in or about Religion or the worthip of God, do apparently in themselves impair the Gracious holy principles of Love and Peace, or obstruct Men in the Exercise of any Duties which those Principles require or lead unto, it is a great and weighty prejudice against their Truth, and Accep-

Acceptation with God. As therefore we shall not boast of the prevalency of these Principles in our minds; feeing that though we should know nothing to the contrary by our felves, yet are we not therefore infified; fo we are affured that none can justly condemn us, for the want of them, unless they can make good their charge by Inftances not relating to the peculiar Differences, between them and us. For what doth fo, will neither warrant any to make fuch a Judgment, nor carry any Convistion in it towards them that are judged. Upon the whole matter, we shall not easily be diverted from pursuing our claim unto an equal Interest in these things with any other Professors of the Christian Religion; although at present we do it not by enlarged Commendations of them. Much less are we in the least moved or shaken in our Minds from the Accusations of them, who having the Advantage of Force and Power, do make a Compliance with themselves, in all their impositions and felf-interested Conce tions, the fole measure of other mens exercise and actings of these Principles. We have a much safer Rule whereby to make a Judgment of them, whereunto we know we fruit ao well to attend, as unto a Light shining in a dork Place. But now whereas all these things, namely Love, Peace, and Unity, are equally dear unto us; yet there are different Rules prescribed, for the Exercise and purfuit of them. Our Love is to be Carbolisk,

e we Prinh we V our i; fo demn ot reween neinent, them itter, luing nings Ret by luch our who wer, inall ce rcife ve a idgmill g in hefe are rent our-

lisk,

on-

unconfined as the beams of the Sun, or as the showrs of rain that fall on the whole Earth. Nothing of Gods Rational Creation in this world, is to be exempted from being the Object thereof. And where only any Exception might feem to be warranted by fome Mens causeless harred, with unjust and unreasonable persecution of us, there the exercife of it is given us in especial and strictes charge; which is one of the noble fingularities of Christian Religion. But whereas men are cast into various conditions on the account of their Relation unto God, the actual exercise of Love towards them is required of us in a fuitable variety. For it is God himfelf, in his Infinite Excellencies, who is the first and adequate Object of our Love; which descends unto others according to their Participations from him, and the especial Relations created by his Appointment; whereof we shall speak afterwards. Our Duty in the Observance of Peace, is, as unto its Object, equally extended. And the Rule or Measure given us herein, is the utmost of our indeavours in all ways of Truth and Righteoufness, which are required, or may have a tendency thereunto. For as we are commanded to follow Peace with all men under the Heb. 12. fame indispensible necessity asto obtain and 14. observe Holiness in our own Persons, without which none shall fee God; fo as to the meafure of our indeavours unto this End, we are directed, if it be roffible, and as for as in us Rom. 11. lieth, 13.

lieth, to live peaceably with all Men. The an Rule for Unity, as it is supposed to com- fig prize all Church Communion, falls under di many Restrictions. For herein the especial pe Commands of Chrift, and Institutions of the hi Gospel committed unto our Care and Ob- te fervance falling under consideration, our Practice is precifely limited unto those Com- L mands, and by the nature of those Institu- w tions.

4

d

a 5

These being the things we are to attend unto, and these being their general Rules and measures, we shall with respect unto the prefent state of Religious Affairs in the world, amongst those who make Profession of the Christian Religion, plainly dectare what are our thoughts and Judgments, what we conceive to be our Dury, and what is our Practice, submitting them unto the present Apprehensions of unprejudiced Persons, leaving the pual Sentence and determination of our Canfe to the Judgment-Seat of Jefus Christ.

Love toward all Markind in central weacknowledge to be required of us; and we are Debrors in the fruits of it to the whole Creation of God. For he bath not only implanted the Principles of it in that nature whereof we are in common Partakers with the whole Race and Kind, whereunto all hatred and its Effects were originally forreign and introduced by the Devil; nor only given us his Command for it, enlarging on its grounds and

The and Reasons in the Gospel; but in his Decom- fign of recovering us out of our lapfed conander dition unto a Conformity with himself, pro-pecial poseth in an especial manner the Example of of the his own Love and Goodness, which are ex-Obtended unto all, for our imitation, Mai. 5. our 44,45. His Philanthropie and Communicative Com- Love, from his own infinite felt-fulness, wherestitu- with all Creatures in all Places, Times, and Seasons, are filled and satisfied, as from an immeasurable Ocean of Goodness, are prod unand posed unto us to direct the exercise of that drop from the Divine Nature, wherewith we preare intrusted. Love your Enemies, faith our orld, the Saviour, blefs them that curfe you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which rare despightfully use you and persecute you; that con-Praon may be the Children of your Father which is in Heaven, who maketh his Sun to rife on the Aplea-Evil and the Good, and fendeth rain on the fust, and on the Uninft. Now all Mankind ation may be cast into two Ranks or Orders. For efus Lirst, there are those who are yet without Christ, being Aliens from the Commoneacwealth of Ifrael, and strangers from the Coare venants of Promise, having no hope, and 12, reawithout God in the World; fuch we mean lanreof as are either Negatively or Privatively Infidels, or Unbelievers; who have yet never the heard the Sound of the Gospel, or do contred tinue to refuse and reject it, where it is proand posed and tendred unto them. And there are us IL those, Secondly, who have in one way or ounds

and

ther '

th

CC

of

ot

fr

h

ti

d

ther received the Doctrine of the Gospel, and do make profession thereof in the World. To both these forts we do acknowledge that we owe the Duty of Love. Even towards the Infidel, Pagan, and Mahumetan world, Jews and Gentiles, we are Debtors in this Duty; and we delire to be humbled for it as our Sin. wherein we are wanting in the discharge of it. or wherein the fruits of it do not abound in us to the Praise of God. Now Love, in the first notion of it, is the willing of a wanted Good unto the Object of it, or those that are Loved. producing an endeavour to effect it, unto the utmost of the Ability of them in whom it is. Where this absent Good is of great imporrance, the first natural and genuine Effect of Love is Compassion. This Good, as unto all Unbelievers, is whatever should deliver them from present or eternal misery; whatever should lead, guide, or bring them unto Bleffedness in the Enjoyment of God. the absence hereof is accompanied even in this world, with all that Blindness and Darkness of Mind, all that slavery unto Sin and the Devil, that can any way concur to make a Rational Being truly miserable. If we have not hearts like the flint or Adamant, we cannot but be moved with Compassion towards fo many perishing Souls, originally made like our selves in the Image of God, and from whom that we differ in any thing, is an Effect of meer Soveraign Grace, and not the fruit of our own Contrivance, nor the Reward of our worth

nd

Го

we

he

ws

У;

n,

it,

us

ft

d

e

5.

worth or merit. And those who are altogether unconcerned in others, are not much concerned in themselves; for the true Love of our felves, is the Rule of our Love unto other Men. Again, Compassion proceeding from Love will work by Prayer for Relief: For it is God alone who can supply their wants; and our only way of treating with him about it, is by our humble Supplications. And if herein also we should be found warting, we should more judg our selves to be defective intrue Christian Love and Charity. than we can for many of those mistakes which are charged on us in other things, were we convinced that fuch they are, which as yet we are not. It is therefore our continual Prayer, that God would fend out his Light and his Truth unto the utmost parts of the Earth, to vilit by them those dark places, which are yet filled with habitations of cruelty; that he would remove the vail of covering which is yet on the Face of many great and Populous Nations, that the whole Earth may be filled with the knowledg of the Lord, as the waters cover the Sea; even that according to his Promise, he would turn to the People a. pure Language, that they may all call upon the Name of the Lord, to ferve him with one confent. And this we delire to be found doing, not in a formal or Customary manner, but out of a fincere Compassion for the Souls of men, a deep fense of the Interest herein of the Glory of God, and a delire after the Accomplithment

CXC

cor

to,

cel

ch

pr

ju

W

W

01

n

31

T

h

plishment of those Prophecies and Promises in the Scripture, which speak comfortably towards an Expectation of abundant Grace to be manifested unto the relidue of Sinners. both Jews and Gentiles, in the latter dayes. Moreover, unto Compassion and Supplications, Love requireth that we should add also all other possible Endeavours for their Relief. Herein consists that work and Labour of Love, which are fo much recommended unto us. But the Actings of Love in these most useful ways, are for the most part obstructed unto us, by the want of opportunities, which under the Guidance of Divine Providence are the Rule of our Call unto the Duties wherein fuch endeavours confift, and whereby they may be expressed. Only this at present we have to rejoyce in, that through the unwearied Labours of some Holy and Worthy Perfons, Sundry Churches of Indians are lately called and gathered in America, wherein the Natives of those parts of the World, who for fo many Generations fate in Darkness, and in the shadow of death, do under the guidance of Pastors and Elders of their own, walk in the Fellow (hip of the Goffel, giving Glory to God by fefus Christ. And let it not feem impertinent that we have given this Account of our Judgments concerning that Love which we do and ought to bear unto all, even the worft of men; feeing those by whom our Teflimony is received, will not, nay, cannot eafily suppose that we would wilfully neglect the exercise

exercise of the same Affections towards those. concerning whom our Obligations thereunto, are unspeakably greater and more Excellent.

nifes

ably

race

ers.

yes.

ati-

alfo

lief.

ve.

US.

ful

ito

In-

ire

in

ey

ve

a-

r-

y

le

r

d

e

n

(

f

There is indeed another kind of pretended charity towards this fort of men, which we profess we have not for them, although we judge we do not want it. For there can be no want unto any of an Errour or mistake, wherein the charity intended doth confift. And this is the judgment of some, that they or some of them may attain falvation or eternal bleffedness in the condition wherein they are, without the knowledge of Jesus Christ . This we acknowledge we neither believe, nor hope concerning them; nor, to speak plainly, can desire it should be so, unless God had otherwise revealed himself concerning fesus Christ and them, than yet he hath done. And we are fo far from supposing that there is in us on this account any blameable defect of charity, that we know our felves to be freed by this perswalion from a dangerous errour, which if admitted, would both weaken our own faith, and impair all the due and proper effects of charity towards others. For though I Cor. 3. there be that are called gods, whether in Heaven 5, 6. or inearth (as there be gods many, and lords many) yet unto us there is but one God the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord fefus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. We know there is no Acts 4. falvation in any other but by fesus Christ; and 12.

t brat

We

of,

res

bel

to

W

re

OI

21

n

We.

that there is no other name under beaven given among men whereby we must be saved. Nor is this Name given any otherwise amongst men, but by the Gospel: For it is not the giving of the person of Christ absolutely to be a Mediatour, but the declaration of his Name by the Gospel, as the means of salvation, that is intended. Hence our Lord Jesus Christ, giving that Commission to his Apostles to preach it, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gespel to every Creature, he adds unto it that decretory fentence, concerning the everlasting condition of all men with respect thereunto; He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; andhe that believeth not, shall be damued. As the Preaching of the Gospel, and the belief on Jesus Christ thereon, are the only means of obtaining falvation; fo all those who are not made partakers of them must perish eternally. So when the Apostle affirms that the Tewes would have hindred them from preaching to the Gentiles that they might be faved, he plainly declares that without it they could not so be. Neither were any of them ever better, or in a better condition, than they are described by the same Apostle, Ephes. 2. 12. And in fundry other places, wherein he allows them no possibility of obtaining eternal blefsedness. Neither do we in this matter consider what God can do, or what he hath done to the communicating of grace and faith in Jefus Christ unto any particular persons at any time, or in any place, in an extraordinary manner.

Mark. 16. 15. 16.

1 Theff.

Liven

or is

men,

iving

Me-

e by

at is

giv-

ach

Go-

de-

ing

to;

Ja-

ed.

ief

ins

ire

r-

he

ng

d

-

e

We are not called to make a judgment thereof, nor can any Rule be hence collected to regulate the exercise of our love. Secret things belong to the Lord our God, but revealed things to us and our children, that we may do his will. When and where fuch grace and faith do manifest themselves by their effects, we ought readily to own and embrace them. But the only inquiry in this matter is, What those that are utterly destitute of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, either as made originally in the promife, or as explained in the Gospel, may under the meer conduct of the Light of Nature, consisting in the innate principles of Reason, with their improvement, or as increased by the consideration of the effects of divine power and Providence, by the strength and exercise of their own moral principles attain unto, as unto their present acceptance with God, and future eternal falvation. That they may be faved in every Sect, who live exactly according to the Light of Nature, is a Doctrine anathematized by the Church of England, Artic 18. And the Reason given hereof is, because the Scriptures propose the Name of Jesus Christ alone whereby we may be faved. And if we do believe that description which is given in the Scripture of men, their moral abilities, and their works, as they lye in the common state of Mankind, fince the entrance of fin, with respect unto God and falvation, we shall not be able to be of another mind: For they are faid to be blind, yea to be darkness, to be dead in Luc, 4. rref- 18.

Alts 26. trespasses and fins, not to receive the things of the Spirit of God, because they are foolishness 18. Eph.2.1, unto them; and their minds to be enmity against God himself. That there may be any just ex-2,3. Ch.4.18. pectation concerning fuch persons, that they Fom. 8.8. will work out their Salvation with fear and trembling, we are not convinced: Neither do we think that God will accept of a more imperfect obedience in them that know not fefus Christ, than he requires of them who do believe in him, for then thould he prove a difadvantage unto them. Beside, all their best works are severely reflected on in the Scripture, and represented as unprofitable: For whereas in themselves they are compared to evil Trees, Thorns, and Briars, we are affured they neither do, nor can bring forth good grapes or Figgs. Belides in the Scripture, the whole business of falvation in the first place turns upon the Hinge of Faith Supernatural Heb. 11. and divine ; for without faith it is impossible to please Gid; a.d. He that believeth not, thall be damned; He that believeth not in the name of 36. the Son of God is condemned already; for nej-Gal. 5.6. ther Circumcifion availeth any thing, nor uncircuncifion, but faith that worketh by love : And it is by faith that the wift shall live. That this Faith may be educed out of the obediential Principles of Nature, 'twas indeed the opinion of Pelagius of old; but 'twill not now, we hope, be openly afferred by any. Moreover, this Faith is in the Scripture, if not limited

and determined, yet directed unto Jesus Christ

Li

G

fee

077

do

H

L

t

lif

s of

ness

unft

ex-

hey

and

do

im-

7e-

do lif-

eft

ip-

or

to

ed

ood he

ce

al

to

be

of

1-

1-

d

is

al

n

•

d

6

as its necessary peculiar Object For this is Life eternal, shat we may know the only true God, and fesus Christ whom he hath fent. It feems therefore that the knowledge of the only true God, is not sufficient to attain eternal life; unless the knowledge of Jesus Christalso do accompany it : For this is the record of Heaven, that God bath given unto us eternal Life, andthis life is in his Son : He that halb 1 70h. 5. the Son bath life, and he that bath not the Son 11, 12. of God hath not life. Which is enough to determinette controversie. And these Assertions, that there is no other Name given among ft men, whereby they may be faved; and that other foundation can no man lay, fave what is laid, that is, fefus Christ; are of the same im- At 4.12 portance; and it were needless to multiply 1 Cor. 3. the Testimonies that are given us to that pur- 11. pose elsewhere. Neither can it be made to appear, that the concatenation of the faving means, whereby men that are adult are brought unto glory, is not absolutely univerfal: And amongst them there is Vocation, or Rom. 8. an effectual Calling to the knowledg of Christ 29, 30. by the Gospel. Neither will the same Apoltle allow a faving invocation of the Name of God to any but those that are brought to believe by hearing the Word preached. It is faid, that God may by wayes fecret and unknown to us, Roy. 10. reveal Jesus Christ to them, and so by faith in 13,14,15 him functifie their natures, and endow them with his Spirit; which things, ic is granted, we suppose, are indispensibly necessary unto

falvation. Those whom God thus deals withall are not Pagans, but Christians, concerning whom none ever doubted, but they might be fa ed. It is also granted, that men may learn much of the power, wisdome and goodness of God, which both require and teach many Duries to be performed towards him : but withall we believe, that without the internal fanctification of the Spirit, communicated by and with the knowledg of Jefus Chrift, no man can be faved. But we intend not here to difpure about these things. Instead of an effect of Love and Charity, it is manifest that the Opinion which grants salvation unto the Heathen, or any of them, upon the due improvement of their Rational Faculties and moral Principles, arifeth from a want of due confideration of the true nature of Sin and Grace. of the Fall of Man and his Recovery, of the Law and Gospel, and of the Wisdome and Love of God in fending Jefus Christ to make attonement for finners, and to bring in everlatting Righteousness. And not only so, but it evidently Prepares the way unto those noxious Opinions which at this day among many intest and corrupt Christian Religion, and foment those Seeds of A.b. in which spring up so fast as to threaten the overspreading of the whole Field of Christianity. For hence it will follow by an easie dedu tion, that every one min be faved, or attain unro his utmost happiness in Lis own Religion, be it what it will, whilst under any notion or conception he acknow-

knowledgeth a Divine Being, and his own dependance thereon. And feeing that on this Supposition it must be confessed, that Religion consists folely in moral Honesty, and a fancied internal Piety of mind towards the Deity, (for in nothing elfe can a centring of all Religions in the world unto a certain end be imagined) it follows, that there is no outward Profession of it indispensibly necessary, but that every one may take up, and make ufe of that which is best suited unto his interest in his present condition and circumstances. And as this being once admitted, will give the minds of . men an Indifferency, as unto the feveral Religions that are in the world, fo it will quickly produce in them a Contempt of them all. And from an entertainment of, or an indifferency of mind about these and the like noysome opinions, it is come to pass, that the Gospel after a continued Triumph for fixteen hundred years over Hell and the world, doth at this day in the midft of Christendome hardly with multitudes maintain the reputation of its truth and Divinity; and is by many, living in a kind of outward conformity untothe Inftitutes of Christian Religion, despised & laughed to fcorn. Bur the proud and foolish Atheifical Opiniators of our dayes, whose fole delign is to fortifie themselves by the darkness of their minds, against the charges of their own consciences upon their wicked and debauched. conversations, do but expose themselves to the scorn of all sober and rational Persons.

2

For what are a few obscure, and for the most part vitious Renegadoes, in comparison of those great, wife, numerous and fober persons, whom the Gospel in its first fetting forth in the world, by the evidence of its truth, and the efficacy of its Power fubdued and conquered? Are they as learned as the renowned Philosophers of those dayes, who advantaged by the endeavours and fruits of all the great Wits of former Ages had advanced folid rational Literature to the greatest beight that ever it attained in this world; or possibly ever will do fo; the minds of men having now fomthing more excellent and noble to entertain themselves withall? Are they to be equalled in wifdome and experience, with those glorious Emperors, Senators and Princes, who then swaved the Scepters and affairs, of the world? Can they produce any thing to oppose unto the Goffel, that is likely to influence the minds of men, in any degree comparably to the Religion of these great, learned, wife and mighty Personages, which having received by their Pathers, from dayes immemorial, was visibly attended with all Earthly Gloryes and Prosperities, which were accounted as the reward of their due observance of it ? And yet whereas there was a Conspiracy of all thosepersons, and this influenced by the craft of infernal Powers, and managed with all that wildome, fubtlety, power and cruelty, that the nature of man is capable to exercise, on purpose to oppose the Gofpel, and keep it from taking Root in the

ft

fe

,

in

nd

-

ed.

d

at

)-

er

r

7-

in

d

15

n

10

f

.

r

y

f

the world; yet by the glorious evidence of its divine extract and original wherewith it is accompanied, by the efficacy and power which God gave the Doctrine of it in and over the minds of men, all mannaged by the spiritual weapons of its Preachers, which were mighty through God, to the pulling down of those strong holds, casting down imaginations, and every 2 Cor. 10 high thing that exalted it felf against the know- 4, 5. ledge of God; it prevailed against them all, and subdued the world unto an acknowledgment of its truth, with the divine power and authority of its Author. Certainly there is nothing more contemptible, than that the Indulgence of some inconsiderable Persons unto their lusts and vices, who are void of all those excellencies in notion and practife, which have already been triumphed over by the Gospel, when fet up in competition with it, or oppolition unto it, should be once imagined to bring it into question, or to cast any difreputation upon it. But to treat of these things is not our present delign; we have only mentioned them occasionally, in the account which it was necessary we should give concerning our Love to all men, in general, with the grounds we proceed upon in the exercise of it.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Nature of the Catholick Church. The first and principal Object of Christian Love. Differences among the Members of this Church, of what nature, and how to be manuaged. Of the Church Catholick as visibly professing: The extent of it, or who belongs un to it. Of Union and Love in this Church-state of the Church of England with respect hereunto. Of particular Churches: Their institution: Corruption of that Institution. Of Churches Diocesan, &c. Of separation from corrupt particular Churches. The just Causes thereof, &c.

In the second fort of Mankind before mentioned, consists the visible Kingdome of Christ in this world. This being grounded in his Death and Resurrection, and conspicuously settled by his sending of the Holy Ghost after his Ascension, he hath ever since preserved in the world, against all the contrivances of Satan, or oppositions of the Gates of Hell, and will doso unto the consummation of all things; For he must reign until all his enemies are made his Footstool. Towards these on all accounts our Love ought to be intense and servent, as that which is the immediate Bond of our Relation

be

an

m-

res

be

8:

12

is

3-

r-

)f

1-

i-

is

r

n

d

e

lation u nto them, and Union with them. And this Kingdome or Church of Christ on the earth, may be, and is generally by all confidered under a threefold notion. (1.) First, as therein, and among the Members of it, is comprized that real living and spiritual body of his, which is firstly, peculiarly, and properly the Catholick Church militant in this world. These are his Elect, Redeemed, justified, and fan fified ones, who are favingly united unto their Head, by the same quickning and fanctifying Spirit, dwelling in him in all fulness, and communicated unto them by him, a cording to his Promise. This is that Carbolick Church which we profess to believe, which being hid from the eyes of men, and absolutely invisible in its Myltical Form, or spiritual faving Relation unto the Lord Christ, and its Unity with him, is yet more or less alwayes visible, by that Profession of Faith in him, and obedience unto him, which it maketh in the world, and is alwayes obliged fo to do. For With the Heart man believeth unto Right outness, and Ron. 10, with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 10. And this Church we believe to be fo disposed over the whole world, that where-ever there are any Societies or Numbers of men who ordinarily profess the Gospel, and subjection to the Kingly Rule of Christ thereby, with an hope of eternal bleffedness by his Mediation; we no way doubt but that there are among them some who really belong thereunto. In and by them doth the Lord Christ continually fulfil

fe

fulfil and accomplish the Promise of his Prefence by his Spirit with them that believe in his name; who are thereby Interested in all the Priviledges of the Goipel, and Amborized unto the Administration and Participation of all the Holy Ordinances thereof. And were it not that we ought not to boaft our felves against others, Especially such as have not had the Spiritual Advantages that the Inhabitants of these Nations have been intrusted withal, and who have been exposed unto more violent Temptations than they, we should not fear to fay, that among those of all forts who in these Nations hold the Head, there is probably according unto a Judgment to be made by the fruits of that Spirit which is favingly communicated unto the Church in this fense alone, a greater number of Persons belonging thereunto, than in any One Nation or Church under Heaven. The charge therefore of some against us, that we Paganize the Nation, by reason of some different Apprehenfions from others, concerning the regular Constitution of particular Churches for the Celebration of Gospel Worship, is wondrous vain and ungrounded. But we know that menuse such severe Expressions and Reflections, out of a discomposed babit of Mind which they have accustomed themselves unto, and not from a fedate Judgment and confideration of the things themselves. And hence they will labour to convince others of that, whereof, if they would put it unto a ferious Tryal. they

they would never be able to convince themfelves.

in

all

i-

i-

d

er

e

1d

0 1

This then is that Church which on the account of their Sincere faith and Obedience shall be faved; and out of which, on the account of their Profession, there is no falvation to be obtained; which things are weakly and arrogantly appropriated unto any Particular Church or Churches in the World. For it is possible that men may be Members of it, and yet not belong or relate unto any particular Church on the Earth; and fo it often falleth out as we could manifelt by instances, did that work now lie before us. This is the Church which the Lord Christ loved and Epher 3. gave himself for it; that he might sanctifie and 26,27, cleanse it with the washing of water by the Word; that be might present it unto himself a Glorious Church, not having for or wrinkle or any such thing, but that it should be boly and without blemish. And we must acknowledge that in all things this is the Chirch, unto which we have our first and Principal regard, as being the fpring from which all other confiderations of the Church do flow. Within the virge and compals of it, do we indeavour to be found, the End of the Dispensation of the Gospel unto Men being that they should Neither would we to fave our Lives, (which for the Members of this Church and their 1 feb. 3. good, we are bound to lay down, when 16. justly called thereunto) wilfully live in the neglect of that Love sewards them or any of them,

them, which we hope God hath planted in our hearts, and made natural unto us, by that one and felf-same Spirit, by whom the whole Mystical Body of Christ is animated. We do confess, that because the best of Men in this Life do know but in part, that all the Members of this Church are in many things liable to Error, mistakes, and Miscarriages: And hence it is, that although they are all internally afted and ruided by the fame Spirit. in all things absolutely necessary to their Eternal falvation, and do all attend unto the same Rule of the Word, according as they apprehend the mind of God in it, and concerning it, have all for the Nature and Substance of it, the same Divine Faith and Love, and are all equally united unto their Head: yet in the Profession which they make of the conceptions and perswasions of their minds, about the things revealed in the Scripture, there are, and always have been many Differences among them. Neither is it morally possible it should be otherwise, whilst in their Judgment and Profession they are left unto the Ability of their own Minds, and Liberty of their Wills, under that great variety of the Means of Light and Truth, with other Circumstances, whereinto they are disposed by the Holy Wife Providence of God. Nor hath the Lord Christ absolutely Promised that it shall be otherwise with them; but securing them all by his Spirit in the foundations of eternal Salvation, he leaves them in other things

ed in

, by

the

ated.

Men

I the

ings

ges:

e all

irit.

· E-

the

hey

on-

ub-

ve. ad:

the ds.

re, if-

lly

eir

ito

ty of

er d

or

at

75

r

things to the exercise of mutual Love and forbearance; with a charge of Dury after a continual endeavour to grow up unto a perfect Union, by the improvement of the bleffed Aids and Affiltances which he is pleased to afford unto them. And those who by ways of Force would drive them into any other Union or Agreement, than their own Light and Duty will lead them into, do what in them lies to oppose the whole Defign of the Lord Christ towards them, and his Rule o-In the mean time it is granted, that they may fall into Divilions and Schifms, and mutual Exasperations among themselves, through the Remainders of Darkness in their minds, and the Infirmity of the flesh. And Rom. 14in fuch Cases mutual judgings and despilings 3. are apt to enfue; and that to the Prejudice and great Disadvantages of that Common faith which they do profefs. And yer notwithstanding all this (fuch cross intangled wheels are there in the course of our Nature) they all of them really value and efteem the things wherein they agree incomparably above those wherein they differ. But their valuation of the matter of their Union and Agreement is purely firitual; whereas their Differences are usually influenced by Carnal Secular Considerations, which have for the most part a sensible Impression on the Minds of poor Mortals. But fo far as their Divisions and Differences are unto them unavoidable, the Remedy of farther Evils proceeding

ceeding from them, is plainly and frequent. ly expressed in the Scripture. It is Love. Meekness, forbearance, bowels of Compafion, with those other Graces of the Spirit. wherein our Conformity unto Christ doth confift, with a true understanding and due valuation of the Unity of faith, and the common Hope of Believers, which are theways prescribed unto us for the prevention of those Evils which, without them, our unavoidable Differences will occation. And this excellent way of the Gospel, together with a Rejection of evil surmises, and a watchfulness over our felves against irregular judging and cenfuring of others, together with a peaceable walking in confent and Unity fo far as we have attained, is so fully and clearly proposed unto us therein, that they must have their Eyes blinded by Prejudices and Carnal Interests, or some effectual working of the God of this world on their minds, into whose understandings the Light of it doth not shine with uncontroulable Evidence and Conviction. That the Sons or Children of this Church of Jerusalem which is above, and is the Mother of us all, should on the account of their various Apprehensions of some things relating to Religion or the worship of God, unavoidably attending their frail and imperfect condition in this world, year or of any Schifms or Divisions enfuing thereon, proceeding from Corrupt and not throughly mortified Affections, be warranted to hare, judge, de-Spile

quent_

Love,

paffi-

Spirit.

doth

d due

com-

ways

those

lable

xcel-

Re-

ness

and

ace-

r as

irly

ave

nal

the

ofe

ine

ti-

ch

10-

ir

a-

n-

P

75

fpife or contemn one another, much more to strive by external force to coerce, punish or destroy them that differ from them, is as forreign to the Gospel, as that we should believe in Mahemet, and not in fesus Christ. Whatever share therefore we are forced to bare in Differences with, or Divisions from the Members of this Church, (that is, any who declare and evidence themselves so to be, by a visible and regular Prefession of faith and Obedience) as it is a continual forrow and trouble unto us; so we acknowledge it to be our Duty (and shall be willing to undergo any blame, where we are found defective in the Discharge of it, unto the utmost of our Power) to endeavour after the frietest Communion with them in all Spiritual things, that the Gospel doth require, or whereof our condition in this world is capable. mean time, untill this can be attained, it is our defire to mannage the Profession of our own Light and Apprehensions, without Anger, Bitterness, Clamours, Evil speaking, or any other thing that may be irregular in our felves, or give just cause of offence unto others, Our Prayers are also continually for the spiritual Prosperity of this Church, for its increase in Faith and Holiness, and especially for the healing of all breaches that are among them that belong thereunto throughout the World. And were we not fatisfied that the Principles which we own, about the right Conflictution of the Churches of Christ, and the 110 12.7 Worship of God to be observed in them, are singularly frited to the furtherance and Prefervation of Union and due Order among all the members of this Church, we should not need to be excited by any unto their Renunciation. But our main design in all these things is, that both they, and we with them, may enjoy that peace which the Lord Christ hath bequeathed unto us, and walk in the way which he hath prescribed for us. And these things we mention, neither to boalt of, nor yet to instific our selves, but only to acknowledge what is our conviction concerning our Duty in this marter. And might there any fedate, peaceable, unprejudicate ende avours be countenanced and encouraged, for the allaying of all occasional distempers, and the composing of all differences among them who belong to this Church of Christ, so as that they might all of them (at least in these Nations) not only keep the unity of the Spirit in the Bond of Peace, but also agree and consent in all wayes and Acts of Religious Communion; we doubt not but to manifest, that no rigid adherence unto the practife of any conceptions of our own, in things wherein the Gospel alloweth a condificention and for bearance, no delight in fingularity, no prejudice against persons or things, should obstruct us in the promotion of it to the utmost of our power and ability. Upon the whole matter we own it as our duty to follow and feek after peace, unity, confent and agreement in holy worship, with all the member s

members of this Church, or those who by a regular profession manifest themselves so to be; and will with all readiness and alacrity renounce every principle or practise, that is either inconfistent with such communion, or directly or indirectly is in its felfobstructive

of it.

re fin-

refer-

ill the

reedto

ation.

gs is ,

y en-

th be-

vhich

hings

et to

edge

Duty

late,

oun-

gof

ling

to

ght

on-

d of

yes

idu

nce

ur

ha

in

or

on

y.

ty

711

10

5

Secondly, The Church of Christ may be confidered with respect unto its outward Profession, as constitutive of its Being, and the formal Reason of its denomination. this is the Church Catholick visible, whereunto they all univerfally belong, who profess the invocation of the Name of our Lord Jefus Christ, their Lord and ours, under the limitations that shall be mentioned afterwards. And this is the visible Kingdone of Christ, which on the account of its profession, and thereby, is diffinguished from that world which lyeth in evil, and is absolutely under the power of Saran: And so in common use, the Church and the world are contradiftinguished. Yet on other accounts many who belong unto this Church, by reason of some kind of profession that they make, may justly be esteemed to be the world, or of it. So our Lord Jefus Christ called the generality of the professing Church in his time : The world, faith he, hateth me ; John. 15. And that we may know that he thereby in- 18, 19. tended the Church of the Jewes, besides that 25. the circumstances of the place evince it, he puts it out of question by the Testimony which he produceth in the confirmation of his Affer-

Affertion concerning their unjust and causless hatred; namely, It is written in their Law, they have hated me without a canse; which Pf.35.19 being taken out of the Pfalms, was part of the Law, or Rule of the Judaical Church only. Now he thus terms them, because the generality of them, especially their Rulers, although they professed to know God, and to worship him according to his Word, and the Tradition of their Fathers, yet were not only corrupt and wicked in their Lives, but also persecuted him and his Disciples, in whom the Power and Truth of God were manifested beyond what they were able to bear. And hence a General Rule is established, that what Profession soever any men do make of the Knowledge and Worthip of God, to what Church soever they do, or may be thought to belong, yet if they are wicked or ungodly in their Lives, and Perfecuters of fuch as are better than themselves, they are really of the World, , and with it will perish, without Repentance. These are they, who receiving on them a Form or Delineation of Godliness, do yet deny the Power of it; from whom, we are commanded to turn away: But yet we acknowledge that there is a real difference to be made between them, who in any way or manner make profession of the Name of Christwith subjection unto him, and that Infidel world, by whom the Gospel is totally rejected, or to whom it was never tendred.

aulless In the Carbolick visible Church, as com-Law. prehensive of all who throughout the which world outwardly own the Gospel, there is of the an acknowledgment of one Lord, one Faith, only. one Baptism, which are a sufficient Foundagenetion of that Love, Union and Communion , alamong them, which they are capable of, or and to are required of them. For in the joynt Prond the fession of the same Lord, Faith and Baptism, ot onconsists the Union of the Church, under this , but consideration, that is, as Carbolick and visibly whom professing, and in nothing else. And herenifestunto also is required as the principle anima-. And ting that Communion, and rendring it accept what table, mutual Love with its occasional Exerof the cife; as a fruit of that Love which we have what unto Jesus Christ, who is the Object of ought our Common Profession. And setting aside godly the confideration of them who openly reject as are the Principal Fundamentals of Christian Kelly of ligion, (as denying the Lord Christ to be the with-Eternal Son of God, with the use and effio recacy of his death, as also the Personal subsiion of sten.e and Deity of the Holy Spirit,) and there is no known Community of these Prourn afelforsin the world, but they own fo much nere is of the Truths, concerning on: Lord, one Faith, them, and one baptifm, as are fufficient to guide them fellion unto Life and Salvation. And hereon we no n unway doubt, but that among them all there are some really belonging to the Pur of of whom Gods Election, who by the means that they do enjoy, shall at length be brought unto

ever-

In

everlasting Glory. For we'do not think

that God by his Providence would maintain the Differnation of the Gaftel in any Place, or among any People, among whom there are none whom he bath deligned to bring unto the Enjoyment of Himself. For that is the Act. 18. Rule of his fending and continuing of it; whereon he enjoyned the Apostle Paul to stay 9, 10,11. in fuch places where he had much People whom he would have to be converted. He would not continue from Generation to Generation, to fcatter his Pearls where there were none but rending Swine, nor fend Fishers unto waters wherein he knew there were nothing but Serpenes and Vipers. It is true, the Gospel as preached unto many is only a Testimony against them, leaving them without excuse; and proves unto them a Savour of Death unto Death. But the first, direct, and principal Delign of the Dispensation of it, being the Convertion of Souls, and their eternal falvation, it will not probably be concinued in any Place, nor is fo, where this

Defien is not purfued nor accomplished to-

it anywhere meerly for the Aggravation of Mens Sin, and Condemnation; nor would his fo doing confift with the Honour of the Gofpel its felf, or the Glory of that Love and Grace which it professeth to declare. Where it is indeed openly rejected, there that shall be the Condemnation of Men; but where it

Neither will God make use of

Mat .24. 14. 2 Cor. 2. 16.

wards any.

hink

itain

ace.

here

into

f it:

stay

hom

ould

rati-

vere

un-

no-

Te-

iout

er of

and

fit,

re-

on-

this

to-

e of

his

and

ere hall

hat

0

of its genuine and proper work to effect. And the Gospel is esteemed to be in all Places dispensed and admitted, where the Scripture being received as the word of God, Men are from the Light, Truth, and Doctrine contained therein, by any means fo far instructed, as to take upon them the profession of subjecting their Souls to Jesus Christ, and of observing the Religious Duties by him preferibed, in oppolition to all falle Religions in the World. Amongit all these the Foundations of faving Faith are at this day preferved: For they univerfally receive the whole Canonical Scripture, and acknowledge it to be the word of God, on fuch motives as prevail with them to do fo fincerely. Herein they give a tacit confent unto the whole Truth contained in it; for they receive it as from God without exception or limitation. And this they cannot do without a General Renunciation of all the fallities and Evils that it doth condemn. Where these things concur, men will not believe nor practife any thing in Religion, but what they think God requires of them, and will accept from them. we find it also in the Event, that all the Perlons spoken of, where-ever they are, do univerfally profess, that they believe in the God and Father of our Lord tefus Christ, and in his only and Eternal Son. They all look alfo for Salvation by him, and profess obedience unto him, believing that God raifed him from the Dead. They believe in like manner E 2 that

that the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of the Father and the Son, with many other facred Truths of the same importance; as also, that without Holiness no Man shall see God. However therefore they are differenced and divided among themselves, however they are mutually esteemed Hereticks and Schismaticks, however through the Subtlety of Satanthey are excited and provoked to Curse and Persecute one another, with wonderful Folly, and by an open contradiction unto other Principles which they profess; yet are they all Subjects of the Visible Kingdom of Christ, and belong all of them to the Catholick Church, making profession of the name of Christ in the World, in which there is Salvation to be obtained, and out of which there is none.

We take not any confideration at present of that abfurd foolish and uncharitable Error, which would confine the Catholick Church of Christ unto a particular Church of one single Denomination; or indeed rather unto a combination of some Persons, in an outward mode of Religious Rule and Worship; whereof the Scripture is as filent, as of things that never were, nor ever shall be. Yea we look upon it as intollerable Prefumption, and the utmost height of Uncharitableness, for any to judge, that the constant Profession of the name of Christ, made by Multitudes of Christians, with the lasting miseries and frequent Martyrdomes which for his fake they undergo, should turn unto no advantage either of the Glory

er hs ber

a-

1-

V-

re

te

y

es

d

,

It

f

e

e

n e >

Glory of God, or their own Eternal Bleffedness, because in some things they differ from them. Yet fuch is the Judgment of those of the Church of Rome; and so are they bound to judge by the fundamental Princiciples and Laws of their Church Communion. But men ought to fear least they should meet with Judgment without Mercy, who have hew- Jam. 2. ed no Mercy. Had we ever entertained a 13. thought uncharitable to fuch a Prodigie of infolence, had we ever excluded any for: of Christians absolutely from an interest in the Love of God or Grace of Jesus Christ, or hopes of Salvation, because they do not, or will not comply with those ways and terms of outward Church Communion which we approve of, we should judg our selves as highly criminal in want of Christian Love, as any can desire to have us esteemed so to be.

It is then the universal Collective Body of them that profess the Gospel throughout the world which we own as the Catholick Church of Christ. How far the Errors in Judgment, or miscarriages in sacred worship, which any of them have superadded unto the Foundations of Truth which they do profess, may be of so pernicious a nature as to hinder them from an Interest in the Cove nant of God, and so prejudice their Eternal Salvation, God only knows. But those Notices which we have concerning the Nature and will of God in the Scripture, as also of the Love, Care and Compassion of Jesus Christ, with the Ends of his

E 3

Mediation,

Mediation, do perswade us to be lieve, that where Men in fincerity do improve the Abilities and Means of the Knowledg of Divine Truth wherewith they are intrusted, endeavouring withall to answer their Light and Convictions with a fuitable Obedience, there are but few Errors of the Mind, of so malignant a nature, as absolutely to exclude such Perfons from an Interest in EternalMercy. And we doubt not, but that men out of a Zeal to the Glory of God, real or pretended, have imprisoned, banished, killed, burned others for such Errors, as it bath been the Glory of God to pardon in them, and which he hath done accordingly. But this we must grant, and do that those whose Lives and Converfations are no way influenced by the Power of the Gospel, so as to be brought to some Conformity thereunto; or who under the Covert of a Christian Profession, do give themfelves up unto Idolarry and Perfecution of the true Worshipers of God; are no otherwise to be effeemed but as Enemies to the Crofs of Heb. 12. Chrift. For as without Holiness no Man

hall fee God, fo no le glater, or Murderer. 14.

Rev. 21. bash eternal Life abiding in him.

15.

With respect unto these things we look up-I fob. 3. on the Church of England, or the Generality of the Nation professing Christian Religion, (measuring them by the Doctrine that hath been preached unto them, and received by them, since the Reformation,) to be as found and healthful a part of the Catholick Church Albil.

that

Abi-

Divine

avou-

Con-

e are

enant

Per-

And

eal to

have

thers

ry of

hath

rant.

nuer-

er of

Con-

Co-

nem-

fthe

fe to

s of

Man

rer .

up-

rali-

eli-

that

e as

ick ch Church as any in the world. For we know no Place, nor Nation, where the Coffel for fo long a feafon bath been preached with more Diligence, Power, and Evidence for Conviction; nor where it hath obtained a greater Success or Acceptation. Those therefore who perish among st m, do not do so, for want of Truth, and a right belief, or Milcarriages in Sacred worthip, but for their own Personal Infidelity and Disobedience. For according to the Rules before laid down, we do not judge that there are any fuch Errors publickly admitted among them, nor any fuch Miscarriages in Sacred Administration, as should directly or absolutely hinder their eternal Salvation. That they be not any of them, through the Ignorance or Negligence of those who take upon them the conduct of their Souls, encouraged in a State or way of Sin, or deprived of due Advantages to farther their spiritual Good, or are lead into Practices in Religion neither acceptable unto God, nor tending to their own Edification, whereby they may be betrayed into Eternal Ruine, is greatly incumbent on themselves to confider.

Unto this Catholick Church we owe all Christian Love, and are obliged to exercise all the Essects of it, both towards the whole, and every Particular Member, as we have Advantage and Occasion. And not only so, but it is our Duty to live in constant Communion with it. This we can no otherwise

E 4

do, but by a Profession of that Faith, whereby it becomes the Church of Christ in the notion under Consideration. For any failure herein, we are not that we know of charged by any Persons of Modesty or Sobriety. The Reflections that have been made of late by fome on the Dollrines we teach or own, do fall as feverely on the Generality of the Church of England, (at least until within a few years last patt) as they do on us. And we shall not need to owne any official Concernment in them, until they are publickly difcountenanced by others. Such are the Do-Arines concerning Gods Eternal Decrees, Jufification by Faith, the Loss of Original Grace, and the Corruption of Nature, the Nature of Regeneration, the Power and Efficacy of Grace in the Conversion of Sinners, that we fay not of the Trinity and fatisfaction of Chrift. But we do not think that the Docirines publickly raught and owned among us, ever fince the Reformation, will receive any great dammage by the impotent affaults of some few; especially considering their mannagement of those affaults, by tales, railing, and ralliery, to the latting reproach of the Religion which themselves profess, be it what it will.

Thirdly, The Church of Christ, or the vifible Professors of the Gospel in the world, may be considered as they are disposed of by Providence, or their own choyce, in Particular Churches. These at present are of many sorts, wherehe no-

failure

arged

. The

n, do

a few

nd we

cern-

y dif-

e Do-

s, fu-

, the

Effi-

neis,

ction

Do-

nong

ceive

af-

ring

ales.

oach , be

evi-

nay

ro-

elar

rts,

or are esteemed so to be. For whereas the Lord Christ hath instituted fundry solemn Ordinances of Divine Worship to be observed joyntly by his Disciples, unto his honour and their edification, this could not be done but in such Societies, Communicies, or Afsemblies of them to that purpose. And as none of them can be duly performed, but in and by fuch Societies; fo fome of them do either express the Union, Love, and common Hope that is among them, or do confift in the means of their preservation. Of this latter fort are all the wayes whereby the Power of Christ is acted in the Discipline of the Churches. Wherefore we believe that our Lord Jefus Chrift, as the King, Ruler, and Lawgiver of his Church, hath ordained that all his Disciples, all persons belonging unto his Church in the former notions of it, should be gathered into diftinct Societies, and become as Flocks of Sheep in feveral Folds, under the eye of their Great Shepherd, and the respective Conducts of those employed under him. And this conjunction of Profesiors in and unto particular Churches, for the celebration of the Ordinances of facred Worship appointed by Christ, and the participation of his Institutions for their edification, is not a matter of accident, or meerly under the disposal of common Frovidence; but is to be an act in them of choice, and voluntary obedience unto the commands of Christ. By some this Duty is more expressy attended unto than byothers;

and by fome it is totally neglected. For neither antecedently nor confequentially unto fuch their Comunction, do they consider what is their duty unto the Lord Christ therein. nor what is most meet for their own edification: They go in these things with others, according to the custome of the Times and Places wherein they live, confounding their Civil and spiritual Relations. And these we cannot but judge to walk irregularly, through ignorance, mistakes, or prejudices: Neither will they in their least fecular concernments, behave themselves with so much regardlesness ot negligence. For however their Lot previoully unto their own choyce, may be castinto any place or Society, they will make an after-judgment whether it be to their advantage, according to the Rules of prudence, and by that judgment either abide in their first station, or otherwise dispose of themselves. But a Liberty of this nature regulated by the Gospel, to be exercised in and about the great concernments of mens fouls, is by many denyed, and by most neglected. Hence it is come to pass, that the Societies of Christians are for the most part meer effects of their Political Distributions by Civil Lawes, aiming principally at other ends and purposes. It is not denyed but that Civil Distributions of Professors of the Gospel, may be subservient unto the ends of Religious Societies and Affemblies: But when they are made a means to take off the minds of men from all regard

to the Authority of the Lord Christ, instituting and appointing such Societies, they are of no small disadvantage unto true Church-Communion and Love.

or nei-

v unto

r what

herein,

ificari-

rs. ac-

d Pla-

eir Ci-

re can-

ghig-

either

nents,

efnefs

previ-

aftin-

an af-

dvan-

first

lves.

the

reat

it is

ians

ing

t is

ent

Af-

ans

urd

to

The Institution of these Churches, and the Rules for their disposal and Government throughout the world, are the same, stable and unalterable, And hence there was in the first Churches, planted by the Apostles, and those who next succeeded them in the care of that work, great Peace, Union and Agrecment. For they were all gathered and planted alike, according unto the Institution of Christ; all regulated and ordered by the same common Rule. Men had not yet found out those things which were the Causes of Differences in after-Ages, and which yet continue to to be. Where there was any difference, it was for the most part on the account of some noy som foolish Phantastical Opinions, vented by Impostors, in direct opposition to the Scripture, which the generality of Christians did with one consent abhor. But on various occasions, and by fundry degrees, there came to be great variety in the conceptions of men about these Particular Churches appointed for the Seat and Subject of all Gospel Ordinances, and wherein they were authoritatively to be administred in the Name of Jesus Christ: For the Church in neither of the former notions is capable of fuch administrations. Some therefore rested in particular Assemblies, or such Societies, who did or might meet together under

Act. 14, der the guidance and inspection of their own 23. Elders, Overfeers, Guides, or Bishops: And Chap. 20. hereunto they added the occasional meetings

28. of those Elders and others, to advise and de-I Pet. 3. termine in common about the especial necessi-

1,2,3. ties of any particular Church, or the general

AEt. 15.2 concernments of more of them, as the matter Phil.I. I. might require. These in name, and some kind

of refemblance, are continued throughout the World in Parochial Affemblies. Others suppose a particular Church to be such a one as is now called Diocesan; though that name in its first use and application to Church Affairs was of a larger extent, than what it is now applyed unto, for it was of old the name of a Patriarchal Church. And herein the fole Rule, Guidance, and Authoritative inspection of many, perhaps a multitude of particular

Churches, affembling for facred Worship and the Administration of Gospel Ordinances distinctly, is committed unto one man, whom in contradiftinction from others they call the Bishop. For the joyning of others with him,

or their subordination unto him in the exercise of Jurisdiction, hinders not, but that the

fole Ecclesiastical Power of the Diocess, may be thought to relide in him alone : For those others do either act in his name, or by power

derived from him, or have no pretence unto any Authority meerly Ecclesiastical; howe-

ver in common use, what they exercised may be so termed. But the nature of such Churches, with the Rule and Discipline exer-

cifed

heir own s : And neetings and deneceffigeneral matter me kind ughour Others h a one t name ch Afat it is name he fole rection icular orfhip lances vhom Il the him, exertt the y be fe oonn weifed uch Ker-

ised

cifed in them and over them, is too well known to be here infifted on. Some rest not here: but unto these Diocesan adde Metropolitical Churches, which also are esteemed particular Churches, though it be uncertain by what warrant, or on what grounds. these one person hath in some kind of Resemblance, a respect unto, and over the Diocesan Bishops, like that which they have over the Ministers of Particular Assemblies. But these things being animated and regulated by certain Arbitrary Rules and Canons, or Civil Laws of the Nations, the due bounds and extent of their power cannot be taken from any Nature or Constitution peculiar unto them. And therefore are there, where-ever they are admitted, various Degrees in their Elevation. But how much or little the Gospel is concerned in these things, is easie for any one to judge. Neither is it by wife men pretended to be fo, any further, than that as they fuppose, it hath left such things to be ordered by humane wisdome, for an expediency unto some certain ends. One or more of these Metrapolitical Churches, have been required in latter Ages, to constitute a Church National. Though the truth is, that Apellation had originally another occasion; whereunto the invention of these Metropolitical Churches was accommodated: For it arose not from any respect unto Ecclesiastical Order or Rule, but unto the supream Political Power, where. unto the Inhabitants of fuch a Nation as gives Deno-

23.

28.

1,2,3.

Act. 14, der the guidance and inspection of their own Elders, Overfeers, Guides, or Bishops : And Chap. 20. hereunto they added the occasional meetings of those Elders and others, to advise and de-

I Pet. 3. termine in common about the especial necessities of any particular Church, or the general

Act. 15.2 concernments of more of them, as the matter

Phil. I. I. might require. These in name, and some kind of refemblance, are continued throughout the World in Parochial Affemblies. Others suppose a particular Church to be such a one as is now called Diocesan; though that name in its first use and application to Church Affairs was of a larger extent, than what it is now applyed unto, for it was of old the name of a Patriarchal Church. And herein the fole

Rule, Guidance, and Authoritative inspection of many, perhaps a multitude of particular Churches, affembling for facred Worship and the Administration of Gospel Ordinances

distinctly, is committed unto one man, whom in contradiftinction from others they call the Bishop. For the joyning of others with him,

or their subordination unto him in the exercise of Jurisdiction, hinders not, but that the fole Ecclesiastical Power of the Diocess, may be

thought to relide in him alone : For those others do either act in his name, or by power derived from him, or have no pretence unto

any Authority meerly Ecclesiastical; however in common use, what they exercised

may be so termed. But the nature of such Churches, with the Rule and Discipline exer-

cifed

heir own ps : And meetings and denecessigeneral e matter me kind oughout Others ch a one at name rch Afhat it is e name he fole pection ticular orship nances whom all the h him, exerat the ay be ofe oower unto lowercifed fuch exer-

cifed

eifed in them and over them, is too well known to be here infifted on. Some rest not here ; but unto these Diocesan adde Metropolitical Churches, which also are esteemed particular Churches, though it be uncertain by what warrant, or on what grounds. these one person hath in some kind of Resemblance, a respect unto, and over the Diocesan Bishops, like that which they have over the Ministers of Particular Assemblies. But these things being animated and regulated by certain Arbitrary Rules and Canons, or Civil Laws of the Nations, the due bounds and extent of their power cannot be taken from any Nature or Constitution peculiar unto them. And therefore are there, where-ever they are admitted, various Degrees in their Elevation. But how much or little the Gospel is concerned in these things, is easie for any one to judge. Neither is it by wife men pretended to be fo, any further, than that as they fuppose, it hath left fuch things to be ordered by humane wisdome, for an expediency unto some certain ends. One or more of these Metrapolitical Churches, have been required in latter Ages, to constitute a Church National. Though the truth is, that Apellation had originally another occasion; whereunto the invention of these Metropolitical Churches was accommodated: For it arose not from any respect unto Ecclesiastical Order or Rule, but unto the fupream Political Power, where... unto the Inhabitants of fuch a Nation as gives DenoDenomination to the Church, are Civilly Subject. Hence that which was Provincial at the first Erection of this Fabrick, which was in the Romith Empire, whilft the whole was under the power of one Monarch, became National when the feveral Provinces were turned into Kingdomes, with absolute Soveraign power among themselves, wholly independent of any other. And he who in his own Person and Authority, would erect an Ecclefiastical Image of that demolished Empire, will allow of fuch Provincial Churches as have a dependance upon himself; but cares not to hear of such National Churches, as in their first notion include a Soveraign Power unto all intents and purpoles within themselves. So the Church of England became National in the dayes of King Henry the Eighth, which before was but Provincial.

Moreover, the confent of many had prevailed, that there should be Patriarchal Churches, comprehending under their Inspection and Jurisdiction many of these Metropolitical and Provincial Churches. And these also were looked on as Particular; for from their sirst invention there having been four or sive of them, no one of them could be imagined to comprize the Catholick Church; although those who presided in them, according to the pride and vanity of the declining Ages of the Church, stiled themselves Occumenical and Catholick. Things being carried thus far, about the Fifth and Sixth Century of years af-

Civilly ter Christ, One owned as Principal or chief of this latter fort, fet up for a Church denomiincial at hich was nated Papal, from a Title he had appropriated unto himself. For by Artifices innumeraole was ble he ceased not from endeavouring to subbecame es were iect all those other Churches and their Rulers unto himself: And by the advantage of ce Sovely indehis Pre-eminence over the other Patriarks, as his own theirs over Metropolitans, and fo downwards, n Ecclewhereby all Christians were imagined to be Empire, comprized within the Precincts of some of as have them, he fell into a claim of a Soveraignty over the whole Body of Christianity, and every s not to n their particular member thereunto belonging. This he could have had no pretence for, but er unto that he thought them cast into such an Order, nfelves. ional in as that he might possess them on the same grounds, on which that Order it felf was frawhich med: For had not Diocefan; Metropolitical, and Patriarchal Churches made way for it, ad prethe thought of a Church Papal, comprehensive Churof all believers, had never befallen the minds pection olitical of mind. For it is known, that the prodigious Empire which the Pope claimed and had fe also obtained over Christianity, was an emergency n their of the contests that fell our among the Leaders or five of the greater forts of Churches, about the ined to Rights, Titles, and Pre-eminences among hough

themselves, with some other occasional and in-

telline Diftempers. Only he had one fingu-

lar advantage for the promotion of his Pre-

tense and delire. For whereas this whole con-

riguation of Churchis into all these Storyes, in

to the

ofthe

al and

ar, a-

ars af-

ter

mon

the

the top whereof he emerged and lifted up himfelf, was nothing but an accommodation of the Church and its Affairs unto the Government of the Roman Empire, or the fetting up of an Ecclesiastical Image and Representation of its Secular Power and Rule, the centring therein of all subordinate Powers and Orders in one Monarch, inclined the minds of men to comply with his Delign, as very reafonable. Hence the principal Plea for that Power over the whole Church which at prefent he claims, lyes in this, that the Government of it ought to be Monarchial. And therein consists a chief part of the mystery of this whole work; that whereas this Fabrick of Church Rule was erected in imitation of, and complyance with the Roman Empire; that he could never effect his Soveraignty whilft that Empire stood in its strength and union, under the command of one or more Emperours by confent ; yet when that Empire was destroyed, and the Provinces thereof became parcelled out unto several Nations, who erected absolute independent Soveraignties among themselves, he was able by the Reputation he had before obtained, so to improve all emergencies and advantages, as to gather all thefe new Kingdomes into one Religious Empire under himself, by their common confent. the mean time, by the Original Divisions of the Empire, and the Revolutions that happened afterwards amongst the Nations of the World, the greatest number of Christians which

l up

ation

Go-

tting

nta-

cen-

and ds of

reathat

fent

nent

rein

this

of

and

he

hat

der

by

y-

elted

ng

he

er-

efe

n-In

of

p-

re

15

tr

were wholly inconcerned in this new Church Soveraigmy which was erected in the Western Provinces of that Empire. So was the Mystery of Iniquity confummated; for whereas the Pope, to secure his new Acquisitions, endeavoured to empale the Title and Priviledges of the Catholick Church, unto those Christians which professed Obedience unto himself, unto an exclusion of a greater number; there ensued such a consusion of the Catholick, and a particular Church, as that both of them were almost utterly lost.

Concerning these several forts of conceited particular Churches, it is evident that some of them, as to their nature and kind, have no Institution in, nor warrant from the Scripture; but were Prudential Comrivances of the men of the Dayes wherein they were first formed; which they effected by various degrees, under the conduct of an Apprehention, that they tended unto the increase of Concord and Order among Christians. Whether really and effectually they have attained that end, the event hath long fince manifeffed. And it will be one day acknowledged, that no Religious Union or Ord ramong Christans will be lasting, and of spiritual use or advantage unto them, but what is appointed and defigned for them by Jefus Christ. The truth is, the mutual intelline Differences and Contests among them who first possessed the Rule of fuch Churches, about their Dignities, Pre-eminences, Priviledges, and Jurildictions

risdictions, which first apparently let in Pride, Ambition, Revenge, and Hatred, into the Minds and Lives of Church-Guides, lower the peace of Christendome; and the degeneracy of the r Successors more and more, into a secular Interest and worldly frame of Spirit, is one great means of continuing us at a loss for its retrival.

How far any man may be obliged in Conscience unto communion with these Churches in those things wherein they are such, and as fuch behave themselves in all their Rule and Administrations, may be enquired into by them who are concerned. What respect we have unto them, or what Duty we may owe them, as they may in any place be established by the Civil Laws of the Supream Magistrate, is not of our present consideration. But whereas in their Original and Rife. they have no other warrant, but the Prudential contrivance of some men, who unquestionably might be variously influenced by corrupt Pre udices and Affections in the finding out and mannagement of their Inventions; what ground there is for holding a Religious communion with them, and wherein such communion may confift, is not easie to be declared. For the notion that the Churchcommunion of the generality of Christians and Ministers, consists only in a quict subjection unto them, who by any means may preterd to be fet over them, and claim a right to rule them, is fond and impious. In the mean

time.

ides, the ore, ne of ng us Conches and Rule into spect may estaream rati-Rife, ideniesticording ons; ious fuch o be irchtians ectipreht to nean

time.

t in

red.

time, we wholly deny, that the Mistakes or Diforders of Christians in complying with, or joyning themselves unto fuch Charches . as have no warrantable institution, ought to be any cause of the diminishing of our Love towards them, or of withdrawing it from them. For notwithstanding their Errors and Wanderings from the Paths of Truth in this Matter, they do, or may continue interested in all that Love which is due from us unto the Church of Christ, upon the double account before inlifted on: For they may be yet persons born of God, united unto Christ, made partakers of his Spirit, and fo belong to the Church Carbolick, Myfrical, which is the first principal Object of all Christian Love and Charity. The Errors wherewith they are supposed to be overtaken, may befal any perfons under those Qualifications, the admirtance of them, though culpable, being not inconsistent with a state of Grace and acceptation with God. And they may also by a due profession of the fundamental Truths of the Gospel, evince themselves to be profeffed Subjects of the visible Kingdom of Christ in the world, and so belong to the Church Catholic's visibly professing; under which notion, the Disciples of Christ are in the next place commended unto our Love. And it is the fondest imagination in the world, that we must of necessity want Love towards all those with whom we cannot join in all acts of Religious Worship; or that there need

need be any Schisme between them and us, on the fole account thereof, taking Schifne in the common received notion of it. bear unkindness towards them in our minds and hearts, if we defire, of feek their hurt, if we persecute them, or put them to trouble in the world for their Profession, if we pray not for them, if we picy them not in all their Temptations, Errors, or Sufferings, if we fay unto any of them when naked, be thou cloathed; and when hungry, be thou fed; but relieve them not according unto our abilities and opportunities; if we have an averfation to their Perfons, or judge them any otherwise than as they cast themselves openly and visibly under the sentence of Natural Reason, or Scripture-Rule, we may be justly thought to fail in our Love towards them. But if our Hearts condemn us not in these things, it is not the difference that is or may be, between them and us, about Church-Constitutions or Order, that ought be a cause, or can be an evidence of any want of Love on our parts: There will indeed be a distinct and feparate practice in the things wherein the difference lies, which in it felf, and without other avoid ble evils, need not on either fide to be Schiffatical. If by censures or any kind of power, fuch Churches or Perfons would force us to fubmic unto, or comply with fuch things or ways in Religious Worll ip, as are contrary unto our Light, and which they have no Justinity from the Lord

Lord Christ to impose upon us, the whole state of the Case is changed, as we shall see afterwards.

us.

e in

we

inds

urt.

uble

ray

heir

we

thou

fed:

abi-

ver-

any

nly

ıral

em.

refe

nay

ch-

ife,

on

MCL

ein

th-

er

or

er-

or

US

11.

he

rd

As for those Particular Churches, which in any part of the world, confift of Persons affembling together for the worship of God in Christ, under the Guidance of their own Lawful Pastors and Teachers, we have only to fay, that we are full well affured, that where-ever two or three are gathered together in the name of Christ, there he is present with them; and farther than this, there are very few concerning whom we are called to pals any other Cenfure or Judgment. So we hope it is with them, and fo we pray that it may be. And therefore we esteem it our I my to hold that Communion with all these Assemblies, when called thereunto, which is required of any Christians in the like cases and Circumstances. Unless we are convinced that, with respect unto such or such Instances, it is the Mind of Christ that neither among our felves, nor in Conjunction with others, nor for the fake of prefent Communion with them, we should observe them in his worship, we judge our felves under an Obligation to make use of their Assemblies in all Acts of Religion. unto our Edification, as occasion shall require. But where the Authority of Christ in the things of facred worthip doth intervene, all other confiderations must be discarded : and a compliance therewith will fecure us from all irregular Events.

1 3

It must be acknowledged that many of thele Churches have wofully degenerated, and that any of them may fo do, both from their Primitive Institution, and also the sole Rule of their worship. And this they may do,

and have done, in fuch various Degrees and ways, as necessarily requires a great variety in our Judgments concerning them, and our The whole Chri-Communion with them. stian world gives us Instances hereof at this Day; yea, we have it confirmed unto us in what is recorded concerning fundry Churches mentioned in the Scripture its felf. were newly planted by the Apolites themfelves, and had Rules given by them, to attend unto, for their Direction. And befides, they were obliged in all Emergencies to enquire after and receive those Common di and Directions, which they were inabled infallibly to give unto them. And yet notwithstanding these great Advantages, we find that fundry of them were tuddenly fallen into firfuln-gletts, diforders, and miscarriages, both in Doctrine, Discipline, and worship. Some of these were reproved and reformed by the Rev. 2. 3. Great Apostle, in his Epistles written unto them for that End: And some of them were rebuked and threatned by the Lord Christ himself immediately from Heaven. That in process of Time they have increased in their Degeneracy, waxing worse and worse, their present state and Condition in the world, or the Remembrance of them which are now not at

of

and

heir Rule

do.

and

riesy

our hri-

this s in

hes

hey

em-

be-

to

ind

li-

h-

th

ne

he

to

re

It

n

r

1

at all, with the severe dealings of God with them in his Holy wife Providence, do fufficiently manifest. Yea some of them, though yet continuing under other Forms and shapes, have by their Superstition, false worth p, and Express Idolatry, joyned with wickedness of Life, and Perfecution of the true worthipers of Christ, as also by casting themselves into a new worldly Constitution, utterly forreign unto what is appointed in the Gospel, abandoned their Interest in the State and Rights of Churches of Christ. So are fundry faithful Citties become Harlots; and where Righteousness inhabited, there dwells Perfonting Murderers. Such Churches were planted of Christ wholly noble vines, but are degenerated into those that are bitter and wild. Whatever our Judgment may be concerning the Personal condition of the Members of fuch apostatized Churches, or of any of them; all Communion with them, as they would be esteemed the Seat of Gospel Ordinances, and in their pretended Administrations of them, is unlawful for us; and it is our indispensible Duty to seperate from them. For whatever Indifferency many may be growing into, in matter of outward worship, which arifeth from ignorance of the Respect that is between the Grace and Institutions of Christ, as that, from an Apprehension that all internal Religion consists in Moral Honesty only; yet we know not any other way whereby we may approve our felves faithful in our Profession

Mat. 28. Profession, but in the Observance of all what-20. ever Christ bath commanded, and to abitain from what he condemns. For both our Faith and Love, whatever we pretend, will be

John 15. found vain, if we endeavour not to keep his 10, 14.

Commandments.

Such was the flate of things in the Church of Ifrae! of old, after the Defection under Feroboam. It was no more a tiue Chuich. nor any Church at all, by vertue of politive Inflication: For they had neither Priefis, nor Sacrifices, nor any Ordinances of Publi.k worship, that God approved of. Hence it was the Duty of all that feared God in the Ten Tribes, not to joyn with the Leaders and Body of the People in their worthip; as also to observe those Sacred Institutions of the Law, which were forbidden by them, in the Order that they should not go up to ferufalem, but attend unto all their Sacred Solemnities in the Places where the Calves were fet up. Accordingly many of the most Zealous Profeffors among them, with the Priefts and Lavites, and with a great Multitude of the People, openly seperated from the Rest, and joyned themselves unto Judah in the worship of God, continued therein. Others a-

Chap. 13. I Kings Ch.p.13.

2 Chron.

II.

12.

ferved themserves from the Aboninations of the whole People. In like manner under the new Telfament, when some have deserved the Title of Babylon, because of their Idolatry, false worship and Persecution, we are com-

mongh them fecreily in the worft of times pre-

manded

bartain

aith

be bis

urch

:ch.

tive

frs .

nce

the

and

alfo

the

the

efa-

mi-

up.

ro-

-05

ind

a-

.C-

of he

lie

d

manded to come out from among them; in an open visible professed Seperation, that we be not Partakers of their Sins, and Plagues. But this Judgment we are not to make, nor do make concerning any, but fuch as among whom Idolatry spreads its felf over the Face of all their Solemn Affemblies, and who joyn thereunto the Persecution of them who defire to worship God in Spirit and in Truth. The Constitution of such Churches, as to their being acceptable Affemblies of worshipers before God, is loft and diffolved : Neither is it Lawful for any Disciple of Christ to partake with them in their Sacred Administrations : For foto do, is plainly to disowne the Authority of Christ, or to set up that of wicked and Corrupt men above it.

Yet all this hinders not but that there may in such Apostatical Churches remain a profession of the sundamental Truths of the Gospel. And by vertue hereof, as they maintain the interest of Christs visible Kingdome in the world; so we no way doubt but that there may be many amongst them, who by a faving faith in the Truths they do profess, do really belong to the Mistical Church of Christ.

An instituted Church therefore may by the Crimes and wickedness of its Rulers, and the generality of its Members, and their Idolatrous Administrations in holy things, utterly destroy their Instituted Estate, and yet not presently all of them cease to belong unto the Kingdome of Christ. For we cannot say, that those

those things which will certainly annul Church Administrations, and render them abominable, will absolutely destroy the salvation of all individual persons who partake in them; and many may fecretly preferve themselves from being defiled with fuch abominations. So in the height of the Degeneracy and Apostacy of the Ifraelitish Church, there were seven thousand who kept themselves pure from Baalish Idolatry, of whom none were known to Elijah. And therefore did God still continue a respect unto them as his people, because of those fecret ones, and because the Token of his Covenant was yet in their flesh; affording unto them an extraordinary Ministry by his Prophets, when the ordinary by Priests and Levites was utterly ceased. This we are to hope concerning every place where there is any Profession made of the Name of Christ; feeing it was the Passion of Elijah which caufed him to overfee fo great a Remnant as God had left unto himself in the Kingdome of Israel. And from his example we may learn, that good men may fortimes be more fevere in their censures for God, than he will be for himfelf.

Moreover, such as were baptized in those Churches, were not baptized into them as particular Churches, nor initiated into them thereby: But the Relation which ensued unto them thereon, was unto the Catholick Church visible, together with a seperation from the Insidel world, lying wholly in dark-

ına...

n of

m:

lves

ons.

po-

ven

Ba-

nto

nue

e of

his

ing

his

nd

to

is ;

u-

bd

1-

7,

re

r

c

ness and evil, by a dedication unto the Name of Christ. Upon a personal avowment of that Faith whereinto they were baptized, they became compleat Members of that Church. Whatever state they are hereby admitted into, whatever benefit or priviledge they are personally interested in, they lose them not by the miscarriage of that particular Church whereunto they do relate : Yea, losing the whole advantage of an instituted Church-state, they may ftill retain whatever belongs unto their Faith and Profession. Were Baptisme only an Initiation into a Particular Church, upon the failure of that Church, Baptism as to all its benefits and Priviledges, must cease also. We do therefore own, that amongst those whose Assemblies are rejected by Christ, because of their false worship and wickedness, there may be perfons truly belonging to the Mystical Church of God, and that also by their Profession are a portion of his Vilible Kingdome in the World. How far they do consent unto the Abominations of the Churches whereunto they do belong, how far they have Light against them, how far they do bewaile them, how far they repent of them, what God will bear withall in them, we know not, nor are called to judge. Our Love isto be towards them as perfons relating unto Jefus Christ in the capacity mentioned; but all Communion with them in the Acts of false Worship is forbidden unto us. By vertue also of that Relation which they still continue un-

Chi

rat

the

evi

th

Su

u

de

n

t

to Christ and his Church as believers, they have Power, and are warranted, (as it is their Duty) to reform themselves, and to joyn together anew in Church Order, for the due celebration of Gospel Ordinances, unto the Glory of Christ, and their own edification. For it is fond to imagine, that by the sins of others, any Disciples of Christ in any place of the world, should be deprived of a Right to perform their Duty towards him, when it is discovered unto them. And these are our thoughts concerning such Churches, as are

openly and visibly Apostatical.

Again, There are Corruptions that may befall or enter into Churches that are not of so heinous a nature, as those before insisted on: Especially if, as it often falls out, the whole Lump be not leavened; if the whole Body be not infected, but only some Part or Parts of it, which others more found do relift, and give their Testimony against: And these may have none of the pernicious consequences before mentioned. Thus many Errours in Doctrines, Diforders and Miscarriages in facred Administrations, irregular walking in conversation, with neglect or abuse of Discipline in Rulers, may fall out in some Churches, which yet may be fo far from evacuating their Church stare, as that they give no fufficient Warrant unto any person, immediately to leave their Communion, or to sepcrate from them. The Infrances that may be given of the failings of some of the Primitive Churches

hey

heir 1 to-

due

the

rion.

lace

bt to

it is

our

are

nay

t of

the

ole.

or

re-

nd

e -

es

ng

if-

r-

1-

10

i-

c-

e e

Churches, in all thefe things, with the confideration of the Apostolical Directions given unto them on fuch Occasions, render this Affertion evident and incontroulable. Nor do we in the least approve of their practise (if any fuch there be, that are considerable) who upon every failing in these things in any Church, think themselves sufficiently warranted, immediately of their own minds, to depart from its Communion. Much more do we condemn them who fuffer themselves in these things to be guided by their own furmiles and milapprehenfions. For fuch there may be, as make their own hafty conceptions to be the Rule of all Church Administrations, and Communion; who unless they are in all things pleafed, can be quiet no where. Wherefore when any Church, whereof a man is by his own confent antecedently a Member, doth fail in part or in whole from any of those Truths which it hath professed, or when it is overtaken with a neglect of Discipline, or irregularities in its administration, such a one is to consider, that he is placed in his present flate by divine Providence, that he may orderly therein endeavour to pur a stop unro fuch Defections, and to exercise his chatowards the rity, Love and Forbearance Miscarriages persons of them whose present he cannot Remedy. cases there is a large and spacious Tield, for Wifdom, Patience, Love and prudent Zeal to exercise themselves. And it is

Zal

Pe

fu

fr

th

ti

2

a most perverse Imagination, that Seperation is the only cure for Church-diforders. All the Gifts and Graces of the Spirit, beflowed on Church-Members, to be exercised in their feveral stations at such a season, all Infructions given for their due improvement unto the good of the whole; the Nature; Rules and Laws of all Societies, declare that all other Remedies possible and lawful, are to be attempted, before a Church be finally deferted. But these Rules are to be observed, provided alwayes, that it be judged unlawful for any Persons, either for the fake of Peace, or Order, or Concord, or on any other consideration, to join actually in any thing that is finful, or to profess any Opinion which is contrary to Sound Do-Strine; for the form of wholesome words, which we are bound to hold fast on all Emergencies. And farther, if we may suppose, as fure enough we may, that fuch a Church fo corrupted shall obstinately persist in its Errors, Miscarriages, Neglects, and Mal-administrations; that it shall refuse to be warned or admonifled, or being fo by any means. shall wilfully reject and despise all Instruction; that it will not bear with them that are yet found in it, whether Elders or Members, in peaceable Endeavors to reduce it unto the order of the Gospel, but shall rather hurt, persecute and seek their trouble for so doing, whereby their Edification comes continually to be obstructed, and their Souls to be hazarded

perati-

rders.

t, be-

rcifed

n, all

ement

ature;

eclare

wful.

be fi-

o be

udg-

the

, or

ally

any

Do-

ds ,

E-

fe.

rch

Er-

d-

17-

19.

i-

re

S,

e

zarded through the loss of Truth and Peace; we no way doubt but that it is lawful for fuch persons to withdraw themselves from the Communion of fuch Churches, and that without any apprehension that they have absolutely lost their Church-state, or are totally rejected by Jesus Christ. For the means appointed unto any end, are to be measured and regulated according unto their ufefulness. unto that end. Aud let mens present Apprehensions be what they will, it will one day appear, that the end of all Church-Order, Rule, Communion and Administrations, is not the Grandeur or fecular Advantages of fome few, not oneward Peace and Quietness, unto whose preservation the Civil Power is ordained; but the Edification of the Souls of men in Faith, Love, and Gospel-Obedience. Where therefore these things are so disposed of and mannaged, as that they do not regularly further and promote that End, but rather obstruct it, if they will not be reduced unto their due Order and Tendency, they may be laid aside, and made use of in another way. Much more may any refuse the communion of fuch Churches, if they impose on them their Corruptions, Errors, Failings and Mistakes, as the coudition of their For hereby they directly Communion: make themselves Lords over the Faith and Worship of the Disciples of Christ, and are void of all Authority from him in what they fo do or impose. And it is so far, that any mens

mens withdrawing of themselves from the communion of fuch Churches, and entring into a way of Reformation for their own good, in obedience to the Laws of Christ. thould infer in them a want of Love and Peaceableness, or a Spirit of Division, that to do otherwise, were to divide from Christ. and to cast out all true Christian Love, embracing a Cloud of flothful negligence and carelefness in the great concernments of the Glory of God, and their own Souls, in the room thereof. We are neither the Authors nor the Guides of our own Love: He who implants and worketh it in us, hath given us Rules how it must be exercised, and that on all emergencies. It may work as regularly by tharp cutting Rebukes, as by the most filken and compliant expressions; by manifesting an aversation from all that is evil, as by embracing and approving of what is good. In all things and cases it is to be directed by the Word: And when under the pretence of it we leave that Rule, and go off from any Duty which we owe immediately unto God, it is Will, Pride, and Self-conceit in us, and not Love. And among all the Exhortations that are given us in the Scripture unto Unity, and Concord, as the Fruits of Love, there is not one that we thould agree or comply with any in their fins or evil practices. But as we are commanded in our selves to abstain from all appearance of evil, so are we forbidden a participation

Affective to the

n the

ntring

hrift.

e and

hrift,

em-

f the

s, in

Au-

and k as

v the

by

evil,

e dir the

off tely

con-

cri-

we

neir

ap-

rtiion

He h gicipation in the fins of other men, and all fellowship with unfruitful works of darkness. Our Love towards such Churches is to work by Pity, Compassion, Prayer, Instructions, which are due means for their healing and recovery; not by consent unto them, or communion with them, whereby they may be hardned in the Error of their way, and our own Souls be subverted: For if we have not a due respect unto the Lord Christ, and his Authority, all that we have, or may pretend to have unto any Church, is of no value. Neither ought we to take into consideration any terms of Communion, whose foundation is not laid in a regard thereunto.

Moreover, (as hath been declared) there is no fuch fociety of Christians in the world, whose Assemblies, as to Instituted Worship, are rejected by Christ, so that they have a Bill of Divorce given unto them by the Declaration of the Will of the Lord Jesus to that purpose in the Scripture; but that until they are utterly also as it were extirpate by the Providence of God (as are many of the Primitive Plantations) we are perswaded of them, that there are yet some secret hidden ones among them, that belong unto the purpose of Gods Grace. For we do judge that where-ever the Name of Jesus Christ is called upon, there is falvation to be obtained; however the wayes of it may be obstructed unto the most, by their own Sins and Errors. They may also retain that Profession which diftin-G

In these things we are still to hold communion with them; and on these accounts is our Love to be continued unto them. Some kind of communion we may hold with them, that that are of no Instituted or Particular Churches, or whose Church State is rejected, even as a person excommunicated is to be admonished as a Brother. And some kind of communion we may lawfully resule with some true Churches; Instances whereof shall be given afterwards.

There is therefore no necessity that any should deny all them to be true Churches, from whom they may have just reason to withdraw their communion. For fuch as are fo. may require fuch things thereunto, as it is not lawful for them to accept of, or submit unto. What Affemblies of Christians we behold vilibly worshiping God in Christ, we take for granted to be true visible Churches. And when we judge of our own communion with them, it is not upon this Question, whether they are true Churches or no. as though the determination of our practice did depend folely thereon: For as we are not called to judge of the being of their Constitution, as to the substance of it, unless they are openly judged in the Scripture, as in the cafe of Idolatry and Perfecution perfifted in: so a determination of the Truth of their constitution, or that they are true Charches, will not prefently refolve us in our Duty as

to communion with them, for the Reasons before given. But in such a case, two things are by us principally to be considered.

1. That nothing finful in it self, or unto us, be required of us as the condition of communion.

2. That we may in such Churches obtain the immediate end of their Institution, and our Conjunction vith them, which is our Edification in Faith, Love and Obedience.

orld.

nion

Love

of

that

bur-

even

nilli-

mu-

true

iven

ny

om

ith-

fo.

it is

mit

be-

we

es.

ni-

n,

as

id

ot

11-

re

he

1;

1-

S,

15

O

And the things whereof we have discourfed, comprize our Thoughts concerning those Societies of Christians, whose degeneracy from their primitive Rule and Institution is most manifest and notorious. Whilst there is any Profession of the Gospel, any subjection of Souls unto Jefus Chrift avowed, or any expectation of help from him continued among them, we cannot but hope that there are in all of them, at least some few Names that are written in the Lambs Book of Life, and which shall be faved eternally: For as a Relation unto a particular visible Church walking according to the Order and Rule of the Gospel, is the Duty of every Believer to give himself up unto; as that which is a means appointed and fanctified to the furtherance of his Edification and Salvation; fo where it cannot be obtained through invincible outward Impediments, or is omitted through ignorance of Duty, or is on just Causes refused where opportunities make a tender of it; or where the being and benefit,

G 2

of .

of it is lost through the Apostatie of those Churches whereunto any persons did belong, the utter want of it, and that alwayes, is not such as necessarily infers the eternal loss of their Souls who suffer under it.

Other Churches there are in the world. which are not evidently guilty of the Enormities in Doctrine, Worthip and Discipline, before discoursed of. These all we judge to be true Churches of Christ; and do hope that his promifed prefence is with them in their Affemblies. Answerable hereunto is our Judgment concerning their Officers or Rulers, and all their Sacred Administrations. It becomes us to think and believe, that the one have Authority from Christ; and that the other are accepted with him: For it is moltunwarrantable rashness and presumption, yea an evident fruit of Ignorance, or want of Love, or fecular private Interest, when, upon leffer Differences men judge Churches to be no true Churches, and their Ministers to be no true Ministers, and confequently all their Administrations to be invalid. So do fome judge of Churches, because they have no Bishops; and so do more of others, because they have none. But the Validity or Invalidity of the Ordinances of Christ, which are the Means of Union and Communion with him unto all his Disciples, depend not on the determination of things highly disputable in their Notion, and not inconsistent with true Gospel-Obedience in ofe

ng,

15

ofs

ld,

m-

to

pe

in

is

or

15.

ie

at

is

i-

r

e

their Practice. And we are unduly charged with other Apprehensions. God forbid that any fuch thought should ever enter into our heorts, as though the Churches constituted in all things according unto our Light, and the Rules we apprehend appointed in the Scripture for that purpose, should be the only true Churches in the world. They do but. out of delign, endeavour to expose us to popular envy and hatred, who invest and publith fuch things concerning us, or any of us: But whatever be the Judgment of others concerning us, we intend not to take from thence any fuch provocation as might corrupt our Judgments oncerning them; nor to relieve our felves by returning the like cenfures unto them, as we receive from them: Rule and Duty must in these matters regulate our thoughts on all occasions. And whillt we judge others to be true Churches, we shall not be much moved with their judgment if at we are none, because we ditter from them: We stand to the judgment of Christ and his Word. We cannot but judge indeed that many Churches have missed, and do miss in fome things the precise Rules of their due constitution and walking; that many of them have added useies, superjuous Rites to the Worship of God among them; that there is in many of them a finful neglect of Evangelical Discipline, or a carnal Rule erected in the stead of it; that Errors in Doctrines of importance and danger, are prevalent in fandry of them; that their Rulers are much in fluenced by a spirit of bitterness and envy against such as plead for Reformation beyond their measure or interest; yet that hereupon they should all or any of them immediately forfeit their Church-State, so as to have no lawful Ministers, nor acceptable facred Administrations, is in it self a salse Imagination, and such as was never by us entertained.

In particular, as to those Churches in En rope, which are commonly called Reformed; we have the fame thoughts of them, the fame Love towards them , the same readiness for communion with them, as we would defire any Disciples of Christ in the world to have, bear, or exercise towards our se ves. are found negligent in any Office of Love towardsthem, or any of their Members, in compassion, help or assistance, or such supplies in outward or laward things, as we have opportunity or ability for, we are willing to bear the guilt of it as our Sin, and the reproach of it as our thame. And herein we delire to fu'fi! the Ro al Law, occording to the Scripture, thou that love thy Neighber as thy feif. The same we say concerning all the Churches in En land of the same mould and constitution with them . effecially if it be true which some fay, that Parschial Churches are under a force and power, whereby they are enjoyned the practice of fundry things, and forbidden the performance of others, wherein the compliance of fome

much in nd envy n beyond ereupon nediately have no ed Admigination, ined. s in En eformed: the fame iness for ld defire o have, .ove 10ers, in ch fup-29 WC re wil n, and hereccord-Veighcernfame ecialwer, ance

ome

15

is not over-voluntary, nor plealing to themfelves. Neither is there a Null ey or Invalidiry in the Ordinances administred in them, any otherwise, than as some render them ineffectual unto themselves by their unbelief. And this is the Pagarizing of England, which some of us are traduced for. We believe, that among the vilible profesfors in this Nation, there is as great a number of fincere Believers as in any Nation under Heaven; fo that in it are treasured up a confiderable portion of the invisible Mystical Church of Christ. We believe, that the Genera ity of the Inhabitants of this Nation, are by their Profession contituted an eminent part of the Kingdome of Christ in this world. And we judge not, we condemn not those who walking according to their Light and Underfranding in Particularites, do practite fuch things in the Worship of God, as we cannot comply withal. For we do not think that the things wherein they fail, wherein they mifs, or outgothe Rule, are in their own nature abiolutely destructive of their particular Churchstate. And what more can reasonably be required of us, or expected from us in this matter, we know not. The causes of the Distance that doth remain between us & them, thall be afterwards enquired into. For our Duty in particular presential communion, at the celebration of the same individual Ordinances, with fuch Churches as are remote from us in Afia or Africa, we shall we hope be directed to G4

determine aright concerning it, when we are called thereunto. In the mean time, what are our Thoughts concerning them, hath been before declared: To love them as Subjetts of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ in the world, to pray for them, that they may have all reedful supplies of Grace, and the Holy Spirit, from above, that God would fend out his Light and Truth to guide them in their Worship and Obedience, and to help them in things spiritual and temporal, as we have opportunity, is the Sum of the Duty which is required in us towards them. Those we are more concerned in , who are within the Lines of our ordinary Communication, among whom we walk and converse in the world: Unto any of these it is in the Liberty and power of every Believer to join himself byhis own confent: And no more is required hereunto, in the present constitution of Churches among our felves, but that a man remove his habitation, to comply with his own desires herein: And this choice is to be regulated by a judgment, how a man may best improve and promote his own Edification. We fee not therefore how any man with the least pretence of Sobriety or Modesty, can charge us with the want of an effeem and valuation of Evangelical Unity: For we embrace it on all the Grounds, that it is in the Gospel recommended unto us. And we do know within what narrow bounds the Charity and Unity of some are confined, who yet when we are ime, what hem, hath em as Subrift in the they may , and the ould fend m in their help them we have ty which Those we rithin the ttion, ae in the e Liberhimfelf s requiution of a man his own be reay best cation. ith the y, can nd vait is in nd we

is the

who

yet

yet advantage themselves by a noise of their pretence. But that we do not in the least disturb, break, or diffent from the Catholick Church, either as it is invisible, in its internal form, by Faith and the Renovation of the Holy Ghoft; or as visibly professing necesfary Fundamental Truths of the Gospel, we have fufficiently evinced. And the Principles laid down concerning particular Churches, Congregations, Affimblies or Parilhes, have not as yet been detected by any to fpring from want of Love, or to be obstructive of the exercise of it. Having therefore thus briefly given some account of what we conceive to be our duty in relation unto the whole Church of God, we can with confidence and much affurance of mind, own as dear a valuation of Love, Unity and Peaceableness in the Profession of the Gos, el, as any fort of Professers whatever. And we are perswaded that our Principles do as much tend and and conduce unto the improvement of them, as any that are, or can be proposed unto that end. For we either do, or are in a readiness to embrace every thing or way, that the Lord Christ hath appointed, or doth bless thereunto.

We doubt not, as hath been before acknowledged, but that there have been many failings and finful miscarriages among all forts of Professors, who seperate, or are rather driven from the present Publick worship. There is no question but that in them all, there are

fome

some remainders of the bitter Root of corrupt affections, which under the various temptati-Perf ons and provocations they have been exposed unto, hath brought forth fruit of an unplea-It is no new thing that irregular fant relish. prejudices should be found acting themselves in Professors of the Gospel: It hath been so among them from the Beginning. And we hope that where there is, or hath been any guilt of this nature, that the Reproofs which have been publickly given unto it (with what Spirit or Intention foever mannaged) may be useful to the amendment of them who have offended. But for our own Parts, we must bear this Testimony unto our lincerity, that we not only condemn, but abhor all evil furmifes among Profesfors, all rash and uncharitable censures, all causless aversations of Mind and Affections, all frife, wrath, anger. and debate, upon the account of different apprehensions and practifes in and about the concerns of Religious worthip. Much more do we cast out all thoughts of judging menseternal state and condition, with respect unto such differences; nor do we, nor dare we, give countenance unto any thing that is in the least really opposite to love, Peace, Unity, or Concord, amongst the Disciples of Christ. And as we shall not excuse any of those Extravagancies and intemperate Heats, in words or otherwife, which fome it may be have been guilty of, who until their Repentance must bear their own Judgment; so we will

nor

crin

Prin

Chr

with

con

appe

be o

tha

wit

of

feff

wil

gai

Co

tha

the

in

by

th

3

m

W

Ta

prupt not make a recharge on others who differ in otati-perswasion from us, of the same or the like posed rimes; nor indeed need we so to do, their crimes; nor indeed need we fo to do, their Principles and Practifes, contrary unto all Christian Love and Charity, being written as elves with the beams of the Sun. And we do not en fo complain of our Lot in the world, that the we appearance of fuch things in any of us would any be esteemed a scandalous crime, which others hich that condemn them in us, indulg in themselves what without the least check or controul. The Law of this condition is put upon us by the Profession which we do avow. Only we are not willing that any should make advantage against us by their Pleas, for Love, Unity, and Concord, as if indeed they were for Peace, but that we make our felves ready for warr. Could they convince us that we come behind them in the valuation and feeking after these things by all ways and means bleffed by Christ to that purpose, we should judge our selves with a severity at least commensurate to the utmost they are able to exercise against us, whilft free from malice and evil deligns. Only we must adde that there is no true measure of Love, to be taken by the Accessions that men can make towards them who depart from Truth. If it were fo, those must be judged to abound most with it, who can most comply with the practifes of the Church of Rome. But we are perswaded that such Discourses, with the application of them unto those who differ from their Authors, do proceed from Greeri-

may

who

we

iry,

evil

ba-

of

er,

ap-

the

do

17-

ch

. e

he

r

t.

s

C

e

ty in them; only as we fear, somwhat leaves ed with an apprehention that their Judgmen and Practices being according unto truth ought to be the Standard and Measure of of the ther mens; perhaps no less sincere and confident of the Truth than themselves, though different than themselves, though different than themselves, though different than themselves. fering from them. And hence it is unhappily fallen out, that in the Reproofs which some de mannage on the foundations mentioned, and in the way of their mannagement, many do suppose that there is as great an appearance if not evidence of evil surmises, ungrounded temerarious censures, of self-conceit and elation of mind, of hard thoughts of, undue charges on, and the contempt of others, and in all of a want of real love, condescention, and compassion, as in any things that are true, and to be really found among Profesfors blamed by them. For these things, both as charged and recharged, have a double appearance, Those from whom they proceed look on them in the light of that sincerity and integrity which they are conscious of to themselves, wherein they feem amiable, useful, and free from all offence; whereas others that are concerned viewing of them in the disordered Reslections of their opposition unto them, and the disadvantage which they undergo by them, do apprehend them quite of another nature. And it is a matter of trouble unto us, to find that when some are severely handled for those Principles and ways wherein they can, and do commend their Consciences unto God, and thereby

nat leaves profes, Principles and Affections, are inudgmen profes, Principles and Affections, are ininto truth with an equal severity on them by whom they
and confirm an equal Sincerity unto what themselves
cough differences and expect to be believed in. Espeinhappility are such mutual Restections grievous
and irksome unto Men, when they apprehend
that in them, or by them, Professed Friends
that in them, or by them to the contempt
and wrath of Professed Adversaries.

and ela-, undue ers, and ion, and rue, and blamed harged trance, n them which herein om all

erned Etions e difhem, ture. find those and

cby

CHAP.

Want of Love and Unity among Christi ans justly complained of. Can'es of D. vistons and Schisms. 1. Misappre benfions of Evangelical Unity. Where in it doth truly confift. The ways an means whereby it maybe obtained and preferved. Miftakes about both. 2. Neglett in Churches to attendunto known Gospel-Duty. Of preaching unto Conversion and Edification. Care of those that are really Godly. Of Discipline: How negleded, how corrupted. Principles seducing Churches and their Rulers into miscarriages. I. Confidence of their place. 2. Contempt of the people. 3. Trust unto worldly Grandeur. Other canjes of Divisions. Remainders of corruption from the General Apostacy. Weakness and Ignorance. Of Readiness to take Remedies hereof. Pride. Falle Teachers.

Pon the whole matter, it is generally acknowledged that there is a great Decay of Love, a great want of Peace and Unity among Professors of the Gospel in the world. And it is no less evident, nor less acknowledged

knowledged, that these things are frequently commanded and enjoyned unto them in the Scripture. Might they be obtained it would greatly further the Ends of the Golbel, and answer the mind of Christ: And their Loss is obstructive unto the one, and no less dishonourable unto that Profession which is made of the Name of the other. For the Divisions of Christians (occasioned chiefly by false notions of Unity, and undue means of attaining it) are the chief cause of Offences unto them who are yet strangers from Christianity. The Jews object unto us the Wars among Christians, which they suppose shall have no place under the Kingdom and Reign of the true Messiah. And we have been reproached with our intestine Differences by Gentiles and Mahumetans. For those who never had either Peace or Love, or Unity among themselves, do yet think meet to revile us with the want of them; because they know how highly we are obliged unto them. But any Men may be juttly charged with the neglect of that Daty which they profess, if they be found defective therein. Under the fad Effects of the want of these things we may labour long enough, if we endeavour not to take away the Caufes of it. And yet in the entrance of our Disquilition after them we are again entangled. Christians cannot come to an Agreement about these Causes, and so live under the severity of their Effects, as not being able to conclude on a Remedy. The multitude of them is

Christi les of D. Lisappre Where pays and ined and 2. Nego known

of those ipline:
Princi
Rulers
of their

to Com

uses of uption akness

take Pride.

Unithe s acdged

here divided, and one cryeth one thing, another another : Most place the Cause of all our Dif. ferences in a diffent from themselves, and their Judgments: Yea they do so apparently. who yet difayow their fo doing. And it may be here expected that we should give some account of our thoughts as to the Canfes of thefe Differences whereof we also have now complained, fo far as they are contrary to the nature, or Obstructive of the Ends of the Gospel. We shall therefore briefly endeavour the fatisfaction of fuch as may have those Expectations. Particular Evils which contribute much unto our Divisions, we shall not insist upon : much less shall we reflect upon, and aggravate the failings of others, whether Perfons or Societies. Some of the Principal and more General Reasons, and Causes of them, especially amongst Protestants, it shall suffice us to enumerate.

The Principal Cause of our Divisions and Schisms is no other than the Ignorance or Misapprehension that is among Christians, of the true nature of that Evangelical Unity, which they ought to follow after, with the ways and means whereby it may be attained and preserved. Hence it is come to pass, that in the greatest Pleas for Unity, and endeavours after it, most men have pursued a shadow, and fought uncertainly, as those that beat the Air. For having lost the very notion of Gospel Unity, and not loving the thing its self, under what terms soever proposed unto them, they

another

our Dif.

ind their

arently,

it may

ome ac-

of thefe

w com-

the na-

Gospel.

the fa-

specta-

much

upon ;

iggra-

ons or

more

espe-

ce us

and

e or

ns, of

nity,

the

ined

that

lea-

Ma-

nof

elf,

m,

ley

they configned the Name of it unto, and cloathed with its ornaments and Priviledges a vain Figment of their own, which the Lord Christ never required, nor ever bleffed any in their Endeavours to attain. And when they had changed the End, it was needful for them alfo to change the Means of attaining it; and to substitute those in their Room which were fuited to the new Mark and Aim they had erested. Farther to evidence these things we shall give some account of the Nature of Evangelical Unity, the means of attaining it; with the false notion of it that some have embraced, and the corrupt means which they have used for the compassing of the same.

First, that Unity which is recommended unto us in the Gospel is firinal; and in that which is purely fo, lies the Foundation of the Hence it is called the Unity of the Ephef. 4. Spirit, which is to be kept in the bond of Peace; 3, 4. because there is one Body, and one Spirit, whereby that Body is animated, Thus all true Be- 21, 22. lievers become one in the Father and the Son; or perfect in one. It is their Participation of, and quickening by the fame Spirit that is in Christ Jesus, whereby they become his Body, or Members of it, even of his flesh and of his Eph. 5.30 bones; that is, no less really Partakers of the Same Divine Spiritual Nature with him, than 2 Pet. 1.4 Eve was of the Nature of Adam, when the was made of his flesh and his bones. The real Gen. Union of all true Believers unto the Lord Christ as their Head, wrought by his Spirit which

John 17.

which dwelleth in them, and communicates of his Grace unto them, is that which we intend. For as hereby they become one with, and in him, fo they come to be one among themselves, as his Body; and all the Members of the Body being many are yet but one Body, wherein their oneness among themselves doth consist. The Members of the Body have divers forms or shapes, divers uses and Operations, much more may be diversiy cloathed and adorned; yet are they one Body ftill, wherein die Unity doth confift. And it were a ridiculous thing to attempt the appearance of a dead useless Unity among the Members of the Body, by cloathing of them all in the same kind of Garments or Covering. But granting them their Unity by their Relation unto the Head, and thence to one another, unto the Constitution of the whole; and their different Forms, shapes, Uses, Operations, ornaments, all tend to make them ferviceable in their Unity unto their proper Ends. And faith the Apottle, as the Body is one, and bath many Members, and all the 1 Cor. 12 Members of that one Body being many are one body, so also is Christ. For by one spirit we are all baptized into one Body, whether we be Fews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free, and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. And he doth elfewhere fo describe this Fundamental Unity of Believers in one Body, under and in dependance on the same Head, as to make it the only means of the ufefulnefs and

12, 13.

nunicates ch we inne with. e among e Membut one themthe Body uses and liy cloae Body And the aping the hem all vering. eir Rene anole; and peram ferroper Body is all the tre one rit we we be free, pirit. Fununead . lnefs

and

and Preservation of the whole. They grow up Eph. 4. into him in all things which is the Head even 15, 16. Christ: From whom the whole Body fitty oyned together and compatted by that which every joynt supplyeth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the Body unto the Edifying of its Jelf in Love. The conjunction of all the Members into one Body, their mutual usefulness unto one another, the Edification of the whole, with its increase, the due exercise of Love, (which things contain the whole nature, and the utmost Ends of all Church-Communion) do depend meerly and folely upon, and flow from, the Relation that the Members have to the Head, and their Union with him. He speaketh again to the same purpose in the reproof of them who hold not the Head, from Col. 2.19 which all the Body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred and knit tozether, increafeth with the increase of God. This is the Foundation of all Goffel Unity among Believers, whereunto all other things which are required unto the compleating of it, are but accessory; nor are they without this, of any value or acceptation in the light of God. Whatever Order, Peace, Concord, Union in the Church, any one may hold or keep, who is not interested herein, he is but like a Stone in a building, laid it may be in a comely order, but not cemented and fixed unto the whole, which renders its station ufeless to the building, and unsafe unto its self: or like a dead, morrifyed part ; H 2

part of the Body; which neither receives any vital Influence from the Head, nor administers nourishment unto any other part. Now it cannot be denyed but that in the Contests that are in the world about Church Union and Divisions, with what is pleaded about their nature and Causes, there is little or no consideration had thereof. Yea those things are principally infifted on, for the constituting of the One, and the according of the Other, which cast a neglect, yea a contempt upon it. It is the Romanifes who make the greatest outcryes about Church Union, and who make the greatest Advantage by what they pretend But hereunto they contend exto to be. presly on the one side, that it is indispensibly necessary that all Christians should be Subject to the Pop: of Rome, and united unto him; and on the other, that it is not neceffary at all that any of them be firitually and favingly united unto Christ. Others alfo place it in various Inflances of Conformity unto, and Complyance with the Commands of Men, which if they are observed, they are wondrous cold in their enquiries after this Relation unto the Head. But the truth is. that where any one is interested in this Foundation of all Gospel Unity, he may demand Communior with any Church in the world, and ought not to be refused, unless in Case of some present Offence or scandal. by whom fuch Persons are rejected from Communion, to be held on Gospel terms, on the account

account of some Differences not entrenching on this Foundation, do exercise a kind of Church Tyranny, and are guilty of the Schism which may ensue thereon. So on the other side, where this is wanting, mens complyance with any other terms or conditions that may be proposed unto them, and their obtaining of Church-Communion thereon, will be of

little Advantage unto their Souls.

sany

ifters

t can-

s that

d Di-

ir na-

confi-

gs are

ing of

ther.

on it.

tout-

make

tend l ex-

ensid be

un-

ne.

ually

al-

nity

inds hey

this

IS.

un-

and

ld,

ofe

m-

be

int

Secondly, Unto this Foundation of Gospel Unity among Believers, for and unto the due improvement of it, there is required an Unity of Faith; or of the belief and Profession of the same Divine Truth. For as there is one Lord, so also one Faith and one Baptism unto Believers. And this arifeth from, and followeth the other. For those who are fo united unto Christ, are all taught of God to believe the Truths which are necessarily required thereunto. And however by the Power of Temptation they may fall in ir, or from it for a season, as did Peter, yet through the Love and care of Jefus Christ, they are again recovered. Now unto this Unity of Faith two things are required. First, a precise and express Profession of the Fundamental Articles of Christian Religion. For we outwardly hold the Head by a confent unto the form of wholfome words wherein the Doctrine of it is contained. Of the Number and Nature of fuch Fundamental Truibs, whose express Acknowledgment belongs unto the Unity of laith, so much hath been discourfed by others,

H

th

i

r

ı

The fum is, that they are but few, plainly delivered in the Scripture; evidencing their own necessity; all conducing to the begetting and increase of that Spiritual Life, whereby we live unto God. Secondly, It is required hereunto, that in other things and Duties, every manbe fully perswaded in his own mind, and walking according to what he hath attained, do follow Peace and Love, with those who are otherwise perswaded than he is. For the Unity of Faith did never confift in the fame precise Conceptions of all revealed Objects: Neither the nature of Man, northe means of Revelation, will allow fuch a Unity to be morally Possible. And the figment of fupplying this variety by an implicit Faith, is ridiculous. For herein Faith is confidered as prof. sed; and no man can make profession of what he knoweth not. It is therefore condefention and munual forbearance whereby the Unity of Faith consisting in the joynt belief of necessary Truths, is to be referred with respect unto other things about which

Yet is not this so to be understood, as though Christians, especially Ministers of the Gopel, should content themselves with the knowledg of such Fundamentals, or confine their Scripture inquiries unto them. Whatever is written in the Scripture, is written for our instruction; and it is our duty to search diligently into the whole Counsel of God

Differences may arise.

Rom. 14. 5. Phil.3.15

1 Cor.10.

therein

0.

de-

eir

et-

re-

rend

nwo ath

vith

e is.

the

Ob-

the

nity

t of

b, is

da; n of

con-

reby

t berved

h the

nfine

/haten for

earch God erein

therein revealed: Yea to inquire with all di- I Tim. 4. ligence, in the use of all means, and the im- 13, 14, provement of all advantages, with fervent 15, 16. supplications for light and aid from above, 2 Tim. 3. into the whole Mistery of the will of God, as 15, 16, revealed in the Scripture, and all the Parts of 17. it, is the principal duty that is incumbent on 1 Pet. 1. us in this world. And those who take upon 10, 11. them to be Ministers and Instructors of o- . thers, by whom this is neglected, who take up with a superficiary knowledg of general Principles, and those such for the most part as have a coincidence with the Light of Nature, do but betray the fouls of those over whom they usurp a charge, and are unworthy of the Title and Office which they bear. Neither is there any thing implyed in the means of preserving the Unity of Faith, that should hinder us from explaining, confirming and vindicating, any Truth that we have received, wherein others differ from us; provided that what we do, be done with a spirit of meekness and love: Yea, our so doing is one principal means of ministring nourishment unto the Body, whereby the whole is increafed as with the increase of God. But in the Room of all this, what contendhich as of the

ings, fightings, destructions of men, body and foul, upon variety of Judgments about facred things, have been introduced by the Craft of Satan, and the carnal interest of men of corrupt minds, is known to all the world.

Thirdly, There is an Unity of Love, that belongs H 4

C

belongs unto the Evangelical Unity which we are in the description of. For Love is the bond of perfection; that whereby all the Members of the Body of Christ are knit together among themselves, and which renders all the other ingredients of this Unity useful unto them. And as we have discoursed of the nature of this Love before, fo the exercise of it, as it hath an actual influence into Gofpel Unity among Christians, may be reduced unto two Heads. For, First, it worketh effectually according to the measure of them in whom it is, in the Contribution of supplyes of Grace and Light, and helps of obedience, unto other Members of the body. Every one in whom this Love dwelleth, according to his Ability, Call, and Opportunities, which make up his measure, will communicate the spiritual supplies which he receiveth from the Head Christ Jefus unto others, by Instructions, Exhortations, Confolations and Example, unto their Edification. This he will do in Love, and unto the ends of Love; namely, to testifie a joynt Relation unto Christ the Head of all, and the increase of the whole by supplyes of life from him. Instead hereof, some have invented bonds of Ecclesiastical Unity, which may outwardly bind men together in some appearance of order, whilst in the mean time they live in envy. wrath, and malice, biting and devouring one another; or if there be any thing of Love among them, it is that which is meerly natural, or carnal and fenfual, working by a joynt confent

vhich

is the

Mem-

ether

liche

unto

e na-

of it.

mity

two

ac-

tis,

and

her

om

ty,

bis

up-

rift

ta-

eir

n-

nt

he

m

ds

y

e

confent in delights and pleasure, or at best in Civil things, belonging unto their conversation in this world. The love that is among fuch persons in this world, is of the world, and will perish with the world, But it is a far eafier thing to fatisfie Conscience with a pretence of preserving Church Unity, by an acquiescency in some outward Rules and Confliturions, wherein mens minds are little concerned, than to attend diligently unto the due exercise of this Grace of Love, against all Oppositions and Temptations unto the contrary: For indeed the exercise of this Love requires a fedulous and painful labour, Heb. 6. 10. But yet this is that alone which is the Bond of Perfection unto the Disciples of Christ, and without which, all other pretences or appearances of Unity, are of no value with him. Secondly, This Love acts it felf by forbearance and condescention towards the Infirmities, mistakes, and faults of others; wherein, of what fingular use it is for the Preservation of Church Peace, and Order, the Apostle at large declares, 1 Cor. 13.

Fourthly, The Lord Christ by his Kingly Mar. 28. Authority hath instituted Orders for Rule, and 19, 20. Ordinances for Worship, to be observed in all Ephes. 4. his Churches. That they be attended unto, 8,9, 10, and celebrated in a due manner, belongs un- 11, 12, to the unity which he requires among his 13. Disciples. To this end he communicates supplyes of spiritual ability and wisdome, or the Gifts of hisSpirit, unto the Guides and Ru-

lers

lers of his Churches, for their administration unto edification. And hereon, if a submission unto his Authority be accompanyed with a due attendance unto the Rule of the Word, no fuch variety or difference will enfue, as shall impeach that Unity which is the Duty of them all to attend unto.

tohn 17. 20, 21, 22.

In these things doth consist that Evangelical Church Unity which the Gospel recommends unto us, and which the Lord Christ prayed for with respect unto all that should believe on his Name. One Spirit, one Faith, one Love, one Lord, there ought to be in In the possession of this and unto them all. Unity, and no other, were the first Churches left by the Apostle: And had they in succeeding Generations continued according to their Duty, in the preservation and liberty of it, all those scandalous Divisions which afterwards fell out among them on the account of Pre-eminences, Jurisdictions, Liturgies, Rites, Ceremonies, violently or fraudulently obtruded on their Communion, had been prevented.

2 Cor. 10 4, 5.

The ways and means whereby this Unity may be obtained and preferved amongst Christians, are evident from the Nature of it: For whereas it is Spiritual, none other are fuited thereunto: nor hath the Lord Christ appointed any other, but his Spirit and his Mat. 28. Word. For to this end doth he promise the

20. presence of his Spirit among them that be-70h. 14. lieve, unto the confummation of all things.

16. And

And this he doth, both as to lead and guide them into all Truth necessary unto the Ends mentioned; fo to affift and help them in the orderly performances of their Duties in and about them. His Word also, as the Rule which they are to attend unto, he hath committed unto them; and other ways and means for the compassing of this end, besides the due improvement of spiritual Assistances, in a compliance with the holy Rule, he hath not

deligned or appointed.

ation niffi-

with

ord.

, as

ty of

rgeli-

comhrift

bould ith :

e in

this

ches ed-

neir

it,

erof

es,

b-

e-

ty

i-

:

ft

This is that Goffel-Unity which we are to labour after; and these are the means whereby we may do fo. But now through the mistake of the minds of men, with the strong influence which carnal and corrupt Interests have upon them, we know how it hath been despised, and what hath been set up in the room thereof; and what have been the means whereby it hath been purfued and promoted. We may take an Instance in those of the Church of Rome. No fort of Christians in the world (as we have already observed) do at this day more pretend unto Unity, or more press the necessity of it, or more fiercely judge, oppose and destroy others for the breach of it, which they charge upon them; nor more prevail or advantage themselves by the pretence of it, than do they: notwithstanding all their Pretences, it will not be denied, but that the Unity which they fo make their boaft of, and press upon others, is a thing utterly forreign to the Gospel, and de-

and

the

for

ar

in

fo

21

destructive of that Peace, Union and Concord among Christians, which it doth require. They know how highly Unity is commended in the Scripture, how much it is to be prized and valued by all true Believers, how acceptable it is to Jesus Christ, and how severely they are condemned who break it, or despise it: These things they press, and plead, and make their advantage by. But when we come to enquire what it is that they intend by Church-Unity, they tell us long Stories of Subjection unto the Pope, to the Church in its Dictates and Resolutions, without farther examination, meerly because they are theirs. Now these things are not only of another nature and kind than the Unity and Concord commended unto us by Jesus Christ, but perfectly inconsistent with them, and destructive of them. And as they would impose upon us a corrupt confederacy for their own fecular Advantage, in the room of the spiritual Unity of the Gospel; so it was necessary that they should find out means sutable unto its Accomplishment and Preservation; as distant from the means appointed by Christ, for the attaining of Gofpel-Union, as their carnal Confederacy is from the thing its felf. And they have done accordingly: For the euforcing men by all wayes of deceit and outward violence, unto a compliance with, and submission unto their Orders, is the great Expedient for the establishment and preservation of their perverse Union, that they have Con-

iire.

nded

ized

cep:

relv

pile

and

ome

by

of

in

ier

rs.

10-

n-

ut

1-

fe

n

fixed on. Now that this Fittitions Unity, and corrupt carnal pursuit of it, have been the greatest occasion and causes of begetting, fomenting and continuing the Divisions that are among Christians in the world, hath been indeniably proved by Learned men of all forts. And so it will fall out, where-ever any reject the Union of Christ's Institutions, and substitute in the room thereof, an Agreement of their own Invention; as his will be utterly lost, so they will not be able to retain their own.

Thus others also not content with those bounds and measures which the Gospel hath fixed unto the Unity of Christians and Churches, will have it to confift almost wholly in an outward Conformity unto certain Rites, Orders, Ceremonies, and Modes of Sacred Administrations, which themselves have either invented and found out, or do observe and approve. Whoever diffents from them in these things, must immediately be branded, as a Schismatick, a Divider of the Churches Unity, and an enemy unto the Peace and Order of it. Howbeit, of Conformity unto fuch Institutions and Orders of men, of Uniformity in the observation of such external Rites in the worship of the Church, there is not one word spoken, nor any thing of that nature intimated, in all the Commands for Unity which are given unto us, nor in the Directions that are fanctified unto the due preservation of it. Yet such an Uniformity, being

being fet up in the room of Evangelical Unity and Order; Means suited unto the preservation of it, but really destructive of that whose name it beareth, and whose Place it possesseth, have not been wanting. And it is not unworthy confideration, how men endeavour to deceive others, and are deceived themselves, by manifold Equivocations in their arguings about this Matter. For first, they lay down the necessity of Unity among Christians, with the evil that is in Breaches, Divisions and Schismes; which they prove from the Commands of the one, and the Reproofs of the other, that abound in the Scri-Then, with an easie deduction, they prove that it is a. Duty incumbent on all Christians in their several Capacities to obferve, keep, further, and promote this Unity, and to prevent, oppose, resist and avoid all Divisions that are contrary thereunto. If so, the Magistrate must do the same in his place and capacity. Now feeing it is his Office, and unto him of God it is committed to exercife his power, in Laws and Penalties, for the promoting of what is good, and the punishing of what is contrary thereunto, it is his Duty to coerce, restrain and punish all those who oppose, despise, or any way break or disturb the Unity of the Church. Ratiocination would feem reasonable, were it not doubly defective : For first, the Unity intended in the first Proposition, whose necesfity is confirmed by Scripture-Testimonies, is

utterly

sit

21

fti

th

nity

rva-

that

e it

And

men

ved

in

irst,

ong

ove

ri-

ey.

all

16-

y,

all

If

is

r

utterly lest before we come to the Conclusion : and the outward Uniformity mentioned, is fubstituted in the room thereof. And hereby, in the fecond place, are they deceived to believe, that external force and penalties are a means to be used by any for the attaining or preserving of Goffel-Unity. It is not improbable indeed, but that it may be fuited to give countenance unto that external Uniformity which is intended; but that it should be so unto the promotion of Geffel-Union among Believers, is a weak imagination. Let fuch persons keep themselves and their Argument unto that Union which the Scripture commends amongst the Disciples of Christ, and his Churches, with the means fitted and appointed unto the preservation of it, and they shall have our compliance with any Conclusion that will thence enfue.

Herein therefore lies the Fandamental Cause of our Divisions, which will not be healed, until it be removed and taken out of the way. Leave Believers or Professors of the Gospel unto their Duty in seeking after Evangelical Unity in the use of other Means instituted and blessed unto that End; impose nothing on their Consciences or Practice under that Name which indeed belongs not thereunto; and although upon the Reasons and Causes afterwards to be mentioned, there may for a season remain some Divisions among them, yet there will be a way of healing continually ready for them, and agreed upon by them

de

0

TO

CI

71

T

H

t

as fuch. Where indeed men propose unto themselves different Ends, though under the Same Name, the use of the same Means for the compassing of them will but encrease their variance. As where some aim at Evangelical Union, and others at an External Uniformity, both under the name of Unity and Peace. in the use of the same Means, for these Ends, they will be more divided among themselves. But where the same End is aimedat, even the debate of the Means for the attaining of it, will insensibly bring the Parties at difference into a Coalition, and work out in the iffue a compleat Reconciliation. In the mean time, were Christians duly instructed, how, many leffer Differences in Mind, Judgment and Practice, are really confiftent with the Nature, Ends, and genuine Fruit of the Unity that Christ requires among them, it would undoubtedly prevail with them fo to mannage themselves in their Differences by mutual forbearance and condescention in Love, as not to contract the guilt of being Disturbers or Breakers of it. For suppose the Minds of any of them to be invincibly prepoffessed with the Principles wherein they differ from others; yet all who are fincere in their Profession, cannot but rejoyce to be directed unto fuch a Mannagery of them, as to be preferved from the guilt of diffolving the Unity appointed by Christ to be obser-And to speak plainly, among all the Churches in the world which are free from Idolatry

dolatry and Persecution, it is not different Opinions, or a difference in Judgment about revealed Truths, nor a different practice in facred Administrations, but Pride, Self-interest, Love of Honour, Reputation, and Dominion, with the influence of Civil or Political Intrigues and Confiderations, that are the true canfe of that defect of Evangelical Unity that is at this day amongst them. For fer themalide, and the real differences which would remain, may be fo mannaged in Love, Gentleness and Meekness, as not to interfere with that Unity which Christ requireth them to preferve : Nothing will from thence follow, which shall impeach their common Interest in one Lord, one Faith, one Love, one Spirit, and the Administration of the same Ordinances according to their Light and Ability. But if we shall cast away this Evangelical Union among the Disciples and Churches of Christ, if we shall beak up the Bounds and Limits fixed unto it, and fet up in its place a compliance with, or an agreement in the Commands and Appointments of men, making their Observations the Rule and meafure of our Ecolefichical Concord, it cannot be, but that innumerable and endless Divisions will enfue thereon. If we will not be contented with the Union that Christ hach appointed, it is certain we shall have none it this world. For concerning that which is of mens finding out, there has a been and will be Contentions and Divilions, whilft the

unto er the es for their ungeli-Uniey and

, for imong s aimor the

e Parwork

oftru-Mind, iftent

Fruit hem,

m fo ences on in

eing pofe ibly

hey e in

dias

ing er-

he I-

ry

are any on the one side who will endeavour its imposition; and on the other, who desire to preserve their Consciences entire unto the Authority of Christ in his Laws and Appointments.

There is none who can be fuch a Stranger in our Ifrael, as not to know that these things have been the great Occasion and Cause of of the Divisions and Contentions that have been among us, near an hundred years, and which at this day make our Breaches wide like the Sea, that they cannot be healed. Let therefore those who have Power and Ability, be instrumental to restore to the minds of men the true Notion and Knowledge of the Unity which the Lord Christ requireth among his Churches and Disciples; and let them be left unto that Liberty which he hath purchased for them, in the pursuit of that Unity which he hath prescribed unto them; and let all labour to fir up those Gracious Principles of Love and Peace, which ought to guide usin the use of our Liberty, and will enable us to preferve Gospel-Unity. and there will be a greater Progress made towards Peace, Reconciliation and Concord, amongst all forts of Christians, than the spoiling of the Goods, or imprisoning of the Persons of Dissenters, will ever effect. may be fuch things are required here unto, as the world is yet scarce able to comply withal. For whilst men do hardly believe that there is an efficacy and power accompanying the

our its

elire to

to the

point-

ranger

hings

use of

bave

and

wide

Let

ility,

s of

: u-

ong

be.

ha-

rity

let

ous

ch

y,

у,

0-

i.

1-

t

S

the Institutions of Christ, for the compassing of that whole end which he aimeth at and intendeth : whilst they are unwilling to be brought unto the constant exercise of that spiritual Diligence, Patience, Meekness, Condescention, Self-Denial, Renunciation of the world, and Conformity thereunto, which are indispensibly necessary in Church-Guides, and Church-Members, according to their measure, unto the attaining and prefervation of Gopel-Unity; but do satisfie themselves in the disposal of an Ecclesiastical Union, into a subordination unto their own fecurar Interests, by external force and power; we have very [mall expectation of success in the way proposed. In the mean time we are herewith fatisfied, Take the Churches of Christ in the world that are not infected with Idolatry or Perfecution, and restore their Unity unto the Terms and Conditions left unto them by Christ and his Apostles; and if in any thing we are found uncompliant therewithal, we shall without repining, bear the reproach of it, and haften an amendment.

Another Cause of the evil Effects and Consequents mentioned, is the great neglect that hath been in Churches, and Church-Rulers, in the pursuance of the open direct Ends of the Gospel, both as to the Doctrine and Discipline of it. This hath been such, and so evident in the world, that it is altogether in vain for any to deny it, or to attempt an Excuse of it. And men have no reason to flatter themselves, that whilst they live in an e-pen neglect of their own Duty, others will always, according to their wills or Desires, attend with I 2

diligence unto what they prescribe unto them. If c Churches or their Rulers could excuse or justifie their Members, in all the evils that may befal them through their Miscarriages and Mal-administrations, it might justly be expected that they should go along with them, under their conduct, whither-ever they should lead them. But if it can never be obliterated out of the Minds and Confciences of men, that they must every one live by his own Faith, and every one give an account of himfelf unto God, and that every one notwithstanding the interpolition of the help of Churches and their Rulers, is obliged immediately in his own person, to take care of his whole Duty towards God; it cannot be, but that in fuch cases, they will judge for themselves, and what is meet for them to do. In case therefore that they find the Churches whereunto they do relate under the guilt of the neglect mentioned, it is probable that they will provide for themselves and their own safety. In this state of thingsit is morally impossible, but that Differences and Divisions will fall out, which might all of them have been prevented, had there been a due attendance unto the Work, Doctrine, Order and Difcipline of the Gospel, in the Churches that were in possession of the Care and Administration of them. For it is hard for men to believe, that by the Will and Command of Christthey are inevitably shut up under spiritual disadvantages; seeing it is certain that he hath ordered all things in the Church for their Edification. But the confideration of fome particular Inftances, will render this Cause of our Divisions more evident and manifest. The

If

ifie

fal

ni-

ley

ct,

an

ci-

bis

m-

ng

eir

n,

it

ge

In

e-

Et

or

of

es

n

f

The first End of Preaching the Gospel is the Conversion of the Souls of men umo God, Acts 26. 17, 18. This we suppose will not be questioned, nor denied That the work hereof in all Churches ought to be attended and purfued with Zeal, Diligence, Labour and Care, all accompanied with constant and fervent Prayers for success in and by the Ministers and Rulers of them, (I Tim. 5.17. 2 Tim. 4. 1, 2.) is a Truth also that will not admit of any Controversie among them that believe the Gospel. Herein principally do men in Office in the Church, exercise and manifest their Zeal for the Glory of God, their compassion towards the Souls of men, and acquir themselves faithfully in the Trust committed unto them by the great Shepherd of the Sheep, Christ Jesus. If now in any Assembly, or other Societies professing themselves to be Churches of Christ, and claiming the Right and Power of Churches towards all persons living within the bounds or limits which they have prescribed unto themselves, this work be either totally neglected, or carelelly & perfunctorily attended unto; if those on whom it is immediately incumbent, do either suppose themfelves free from any Obligation thereunto, upon the pretence of other Engagements; or do fo dispose of themselves in their relation unto many Charges or Employments, as that it is impossible they thould duly attend unto it, or are unable and insufficient for it; so that indeed there is not in such Churches a due representation of the Love, Care and Kindness of the Lord Jesus Christ towards the Souls of men, which he hath ordained the Administrations of his Gospel to testifie; it cannot be, but that great thoughts

thoughts of heart, and no small disorder of mind, will be occasioned in them, who understand aright how much the principal end of constituting Churches in this world is neglected among them. although it is their duty, for a feason patiently to bear with, and quietly seek the Reformation of this Evil in the Churches whereunto they do belong; yet when they find themselves excluded, it may be by the very Constitution of the Church its self, it may be by the iniquity of them that prevail therein, from the performance of any thing that tends thereunto, it will increase their disquietment. And whereas men do not joyn themselves, nor are by any other ways joyned unto Churches, for any Civil or Secular Ends or Purposes, but meerly for the promotion of Gods Glory, and the Edification of their own Souls in Faith and Gospel-Obedience; it is altogether vain for any to endeavour a fatisfaction of their Consciences, that it is sin to withdraw from such Churches, wherein these ends are not pursued nor attainable. And yet a confidence hereof is that which hath countenanced fundry Church-Guides into that neglect of Duty, which many complain of, and groan under at this day.

The second end of the Dispensation of the Gospel in the Assemblies of the Churches of Christ by
the Ministers of them, is the Ediscation of them that
are converted unto God, and do believe. Herein consists that feeding of his Sheep and Lambs that the
Lord Christ hath committed unto them: And it is
mentioned as the principal end for which the Ministry was ordained; or for which Pastors and Teachers
are granted unto the Church, Eph. 4.8,9,10,11,

nd.

ır-

nd

to

iis

ct

y

y

m

12. And the Scripture abounds in the Declaration of what skill and knowledge in the Mystery of the Gospel, what Attendance unto the Word and Prayer, what Care, watchfulness and diligent Labour in the Word and Doctaine, are required unto a due discharge of the Ministerial Duty. Where it is omitted, or neglected, where it is carelelly attended unto, where those on whom it is incumbent, do act more like Hirelings than true Shepherds, where they want skill to divide the Word aright, or wildon and knowledge to declare from it the whole Counfel of God, or diligence to be urgent continually in the Application of it; there the principal end of all Church-Communion is ruined and utterly loft. And where it so falls out, let any man judge what thoughts they are like to be exercised withal, who make Conscience of the performance of their own Duty, and understand the necessity of enjoying the Means that Christ hath appointed for their edihcation. And it is certain, that fuch Churches will in vain. or at least uninfly expect that Profesors of the Gospelshould abide in their particular communion, when they cannot or do not provide food for their Souls, whereby they may live to God. Unless all the Members of fuch Churches are equally afleep in fecurity, Divisions among them will in this case en-Will any Disciple of Christ esteem himself obliged to starve his own Soul, for the fake of communion with them who have finfully deftroyed the principal end of all Church-communion? Is there any Law of Christ, or any Rule of the Gospel, or any Duty of Love, that require them foro do? The fole immediate end of mens joyning in Churches, being

bei o this own edificatio, and ulefulnels unto oil ce can they be bound in Conference alwayes to abide, there, or in the communion of those Churches, where it is not to be attained, where the means of it are urterly cast aside? This may become such as know not their duty, nor care to be infiruded in it, and are willing to periff in, and for the company of others. But for them which in fuch Cafes shall provide according to the Rules of the Gospel for themselves, and their own safety, they may be cenfured, judged and feverely treated by them whose Interest and Advantage it is fo to do; they may be despised by Riotous Persons who for the mfelves with their own Deceivings; but with the Lord Chrift, the Judge of all, they will be accepted. And they do but encrease the dread of their own Account, who under pretence of Cluick-Power and Order, would forcibly the up Christians in fuch a condition, as whetein they are kept fliore of all the true ends of the Institution of Churches. To suppose therefore that every valuntary departive from the confeant Communios of fuch Churches, made with a delign of joyning unto those, where the Word is dispensed with more diligence and Esticacy, is a Schisme from the Church of Christ, isto suppose that which neither the Scripture, nor Reafon will give the least Countenance unto. would better become fuch Churches to return in: dustriously unto a faithful D scharge of their Dury, whereby this occasion of Divisions may be removed out of the way, than to attempt their own Justification by the severe prosecution of such as depart from them.

Thirdly,

pel

op

ite

Gr

an of

10

CO

VO

ur

tie

ha

fo

pi

te

fe

:1

d

0-

sto

ur-

ans

ich

C

mfes

oct

be

m

V

ii-

d.

n

T

..1

i

.

e

60

Thirdly, In pursuit of the Doctrine of the Gofpel fo improved and applyed, it is the known and open Duty of Churches in their Guides or Minifters, by all means to countenance and promote the Growth of Light, Knowledge, Godlines, ftrittness and fruit ulness of Conversation, in those Members of them, in whom they may be found, or do appear in an especial manner: Such are they to own, encourage, and make their companions, and endeayour that others may become like unto them. For unless men in their ordinary and common conversation, in their affections, and the interest which they have in the Administration of Discipline, do uniformly answer the Doctrine of Truth which they preach, it cannot be avoided but that it will be matter of offence unto others, and of Reproach to themfelves. Much more will it be fo, if instead of these things, those who Preside in the Churches, shall beat th ir fellow servants, and eat and drink with the drunker. But by all wayes it is their duty to feparate the precious from the vile, if they intend to be as the Mouth of the Lord, even in their Judgments, Affections, and Conversations: And herein what Wisdome, Patience, Diligence, Love, Condescention and Forbearance are required, they alone know; and they full well know, who for any feafon have in their places conscientiously endeavoured the Difcharge of their Duty. But whatever be the Labour which is to be undergone therein, and the trouble wherewith it is attended, it is that which by the appointment of Christ all Ministers of the Gospel are ob iged to attend unto. They are not by contrary astings to make sad the hearts of them whom God would

Agree

be eff

pels,

nen

ecute

ause

apre

been

ainn

who

loui

rife

Chr

whe

by (

dou

of t

pof

Lo

tol

RA

ot

M

F

e mar would not have made fad, nor to strengthen the hands of them whom God would not have encouraged, as they will answer it at their peril. The hearts roubl of Church Guides, and of those who in an especial refati manner fear God, thriving in Knowledge and hed, Guide. Grace under the Dispensation of the Word, ought to be knit together in all holy affections, that they may hould together grow up into him who is the Head. For where there is the greatest evidence & manifestation of the power and presence of Christ in any, there ought their Affections to be most intense. For as fuch persons are the Crown, the Joy and rejoycing of their Guides, and will appear to be so in the Day of the Lord; fo they do know, or may eafily do so, what Obligations are on them, to honour and pay all due respects unto their Teachers, how much on all accounts they owe unto them, whereby their mutual Love may be confirmed. And where there is this Uniformity between the Doctrine of the Gofpel as Preached, and the Duties of it as practifed, then are they both beautiful in the eyes of all Believers, and effectual unto their proper ends. where things in Churches, through their negligence or corruption, or that of their Guides, are quite otherwise, it is easie to conjecture what will ensue thereon. If those who are forwardest in Profession, who give the greatest evidence that they have received the power of that Religion which is taught and owned among them, who have apparently attained a growth in spiritual Light and Knowledge above others, shall be so far from being peculiarly cheriflied and regarded, from being loved, liked, or affociated withal, as that on the other fide they shall be

the marked, observed, reproached, and it may be cou. nevery slight provocation put even to outward earts rouble; whilst men of worldly and prophane Conecial ersations, ignorant, perhaps riotous and debau-and thed, shall be the delight and companions of Church ught fuides and Rulers, it cannot be that fuch Churches may hould long continue in peace; nor is that peace wherein they continue much to be valued. An For Agreement in such wayes and practises, is rather to atibe effeemed a Conspiracy against Christ and Holiere less, than Church Order or Concord. And when 25 nen once find themselves hated, and it may be Pering femed, for no other cause, as they believe, but beause they labour in their Lives and Professions to apress the power of that Truth wherein they have been instructed, they can hardly avoyd the enterainment of fevere thoughts concerning them from whom they had just reason to expect other usage; s also to provide for their own more peaceable entouragement and edification.

ay

do

nd

ch

ir

re ſ-

i,

-

וכ

c

e

Fourthly, Hereunto also belongeth the due exertife of Gospel Discipline, according to the mind of Christ. It is indeed by some called into question, whether there be any Rule or Discipline appointed by Christ to be exercised in his Churches. But this doubt must respect, such ourward forms and modes of the Administration of these things, which are supposed, but not proved necessary. For whether the Lord Christ hath appointed some to Rule, and some to be ruled; whether he hath prescribed Lawes or Rules, whereby the One should govern, and the other obey; whether he hath determined the Matter, Manner, and End of this Rule and Go-

vernment

vernment, cannot well be called into Controverse OT by fuch as profess to believe the Gospel. Of what his nature or kind these Governours or Rulers are in mil be, what is their Office, how they are to be invested reg therewith, and by what Authority, how they are and to behave themselves in the Administration of the fe Laws of the Church, are things determined by him in the Word. And for the Matters about which they are to be conversant, it is evidently declared of what nature they are, how they are to be mannaged, and to what end. The Qualifications and Do. ties of those who are to be admitted into the Church, their deportment in it, their removal from it, are all expressed in the Lawes and Directions given unto the same end. In particular it is ordained, That those who are unruly or disorder. ly, who walk contrary unto the Rules and waves of holiness prescribed unto the Church, shall be rebuked, adnonished, instructed; and if after all means used for their amendment they abide in impenitency, that they be ejected out of Communion. For the Church, as vilible, is a Society gathered and erected to express and declare the Holiness of Christ, and the power of his Grace, in his Person and Doctrine: And where this is not done, no Church is of any advantage unto the interests of his Glory in this World. The Preservation therefore of Holiness in them, whereof the Discipline mentioned is an effectual means, is as necessary, and of the same importance with the preservation of their Being. The Lord Christ hath also expressy or dained. That in case Offences should arise in and among his Churches, that in and by them they should be

th

te

ne

th

t

verfie what are to velted y are of the y him which clared anna-Du. o the noval rectiit is rderwayes all be er all de in nuniathelines erfon e, no of his efore nentind of their dainnong ild be com-

omposed, according to the Rules of the Word, and his own Lawes; and in particular, that in finful miscarriages causing offence or scandal, there be a regular proceeding, according unto an especial Law and Constitution of his, for the removal of the offeace, and recovery of the offendor; as also that those who in other cases have fallen by the power of temptation, should be restored by a spirit of meekness; and, not to instance in more Particulars, that the whole Flock be continually watched over, exhorted, warned, instructed, comforted, as the necessities or occasions of the whole, or the feveral Members of it, do require. Now supposing these, and the like Laws, Rules, and Directions, to be given and enjoyned by the Authority of Christ (which gives Warranty for their Execution, unto men prudent for the ordering of affairs according to their necesfary circumstances, and Believers of the Gospel, doing all things in obedience unto him) we judg that a compleat Rule or Government is erected thereby in the Church. However we know that the exercife of Discipline in every Church, fo far as the Laws and Rules of it are expressed in the Scripture, and the Ends of it directed unto, is as necessary as any Duty enjoyned unto us in the whole course of our Gospel Obedience. And where this is neglected, it is in vain for any Churches to expect Peace and Unity in their Communion, feeing it felf neglecteth the principal means of them. It is pleaded, that the mixture of those that are wicked and ungodly in the facred Administrations of the Church, doth neither defile the Administrations themselves, nor render them unuseful unto those who are rightly interested in them, and duly prepared for the participation of them: Hence that no Church ought to be forfaken, nor its Communion withdrawn from meerly on that account, many of old and of late have pleaded. Nor do we fay, that this folely of its felf, is sufficient to justifie a separation from any Church. But when a Church shall tolerate in its Communion, not only evil men, but their evils, and absolutely resuse to use the Discipline of Christ for the Resormation of the One, and the taking away of the other, there is great danger least the whole Lump be leavened, and the edification of particular persons be obstructed, beyond what the Lord Christ requires of them to

fubmit unto, and to acquiesce in.

Neither will things have any better fuccess where the Discipline degenerates into an outward forcible Furifdiction and Power. The things of Christ are to be administred with the Spirit of Christ. frame of heart and mind as was in him, is required of all that alt under him, and in his Name. Wherefore Charity, Pity, Compassion, Condescention, Meekness and Forbearance, with those other Graces, which were fo glorious and conspicuous in him, and in all that he did, are to bear sway in the minds of them who exercise this Care and Duty for him in the Church. To set up such a Form of the Administration of Discipline; or to commit the exercise of it unto fuch persons, as whereby, or by whom, the Lord Christin his Rule of the Church, would be represented as furious, captions, proud, covetous, oppressive, is not the way to honour him in the world, nor to preserve the peace of the Churches. And indeed some while they boast of the Imitation of Christ and his Example in opposition to his Grace, do in their Lives and Practifes make unco the

be forfaeerly on pleaded efficient ut when ot only fule to ation of there is d, and ucted, em to where orcible are to uch a uired hereition, races. , and ids of n the Strutunthe ereopthe hes. non his

nco

the

the world a Representation of the Devil. But an account of this Degeneracy is given so distinctly by Peitro Suave, the Author of the History of the Council of Trent, lib. 4: ad Ann. 1551. that we think it not unmeet to express it in his own words. He faith therefore, that, Christ having commanded his Apostles to preach the Gospel and administer the Sacraments, he left also unto them, in the person of all the faithful, this principal precept, to love one another, charging them to make peace between those that diffented, and for the last Remedy giving the care thereof to the Body of the Church; promising it should be bound and loofed in Heaven, whatever they did bind and loofe on earth; and that whatever they did ask with a common consent, should be granted by the Father. In this charitable office, to give fatisfaction to the offended, and pardon to the offender, the Primitive Church was alwayes exercised. And in conformity to this, St. Paul or dained, shat brethren having Civil Suits one against another, should not go to the Tribunals of Infidels; but that wife men should be appointed to judg the Differences; and this was a kind of Civil Judgment, as the other had the similitude of a Criminal; but were both so different from the Judgments of the world, that as these are executed by the Power of the Judg who enforceth Submission, so those only by the will of the guilty to receive them; who refusing of them, the Ecclesiastical Judge remaineth without execution, and bath no power but to fore shew the Judgment of God, which according unto his omnipotent good pleasure will follow in this life or the next. And indeed the Ecclesiastical Judgment did deserve the name of Charity, in regard that it did only induce the guilty to submit, and the Church to judg with such sincerity, that neither in the one any bad effest

fest could have place, nor just complaint in the other; and the excess of charity in correcting, did make the Corrector to feel greater painthan the corrected ; fo that in the Church no punishment was imposed, without lamentation of the multitude, and greater of the better fort. And this was the cause why to correct was called to Lament. So St. Paul rebuking of the Corinchians, for not chastifing the incestuous, faid, you have not lamented to separate such a Transgressor from you. And in another Epiftle, I fear that when I come unto you; I shall not find you such as I desire, but in contentions and tumults, and that at my coming I shall lament many of those who have finned before. The Judgment of the Church (as it is necessary in every multitude) was fit that it (hould be conducted by one, who (hould preside and guide the action, propose the matters, and collect the poynts to be consulted on. This care due to the most principal and worthy psrson, was alwayes committed to the Bishop: And when the Churches were many, the propositions and deliberations were made by the Bishop, first in the Colledge of the Priests and Deacons, which they called the Presbitery and there were ripened to receive afterwards the lafe refolution in the general Congregation of the Church. This form was still on foot in the year 250, and is plainly feen by the Epifles of Cyprian, who in the matter concerning those who dideat of meats offered to Idols, and subscribe to the Religion of the Gentiles, writeth to the Presbitery, that he doth not think to do any thing without their counfel, confent of the people, writeth to the people, that at his return be will examine the causes and merits thereof in their presence, and under their judgment; and he wrote to those Priests, who of their own brain had reconciled Some that they should give an account to the people.

other :

ske the

d; fo

better

called

hians.

and And

you,

enti-

The

oue,

mat-

care

ayes

were'

leby

Den-

271-

ge-

Still

pi-

rho

Re-

he

0

his

272

ote

ed

The Goodness and Charity of the Bishops made their Opinion for the most part to be followed, and by little and little, was cause, that the Church, Charity waxing cold, not regarding the Charge laid upon them by Christ, did lean the ear to the Bishop; and Ambition, a witty Passion, which doth insinuate it self in the shew of Virtue, did cause it to be readily embraced. But the principal cause of the change was the ceasing of the Persecutions: For then the Bishops did erest, as it were a Tribunal, which was much frequented; because as Temporal Commodities, so Suits didencrease. This Judgment sthough it were not as the former, inregard of the Form, to determine all by the Opinion of the Church, yet it was of the fame Sincerity. Whereupon Constantine seeing how profitable it was to determine Causes, and that by the Authority of Religion, captions actions were discovered, which the fadges could not penetrate, made a Law that there should lie no Appeal from the Sentences of Bishops, which should be executed by the Secular Judge. Andif, in a Cause depending vefore a Secular Tribunal, in any state thereof, either of the Parties, though the other contradict, shall demand the Episcopal Judgment, the Cause shall be immediately remitted to him. Here the Tribunal of the Bishop began to be a common Pleading Place, having Execution by the Mivistry of the Magistrate, and to gain the name of Episcopal Jurisdiction, Epi/copal Andience, and such like. The Emperor Valence

lence did enlarge it; who, in the Year 365. gave the Bishop the care over all the Prizes of wendible things: This Indicial Negotiation pleased not the good Bishops. Posidonias doth recount, that Aultin, being employed herein , sometimes until Dinner-time , sometimes longer, was wont to fay, that it was a trouble, and did divert him from doing things proper unto him; and himself writeth, that it was to leave things profitable, and to attend things tumultuous and perplexed. And St. Paul did not take it unto himself, as being not fit for a Preacher; but would have it given to others. Afterwards, some Bishops beginning to abuse the Ambority given them by the Law of Constantine, that was seventy years after, revoked by Horcadius and Honorius; and an Ordination nade, that they should judge Causes of Religion, and not Civil, except both Parties did confent, and declared that they should not be thought to have a Court: Which Law being not much observed in Rome, in regard of the great power of the Bishops, Valentinian being in the City in the year 452. did renew it, and made it to be put in execution. little after, fome part of the Power taken a. way, was referred by the Princes that followed; so that Jultinian did establish unto them a Court and Audience, and alligned unto them the Caufes of Religion, the Ecclefiastical Faults of the Clery, and divers voluntary furifactions also over the Lawy. Degrees, the charitable correction of Christ, did

M

65.

es of

tion

nius

ere-

mes

sble,

oper

asto

ngs

did

or a

ers.

nu c

on-

20-

an

efes

ar-

uld

an

of

ian

ew

it a

d:

2 4

em

cal

iry

ese

ift,

did

did degenerate into Domination, and made Christians lose their ancient Reverence and Obedience. It is denied in words, That Ecclesiastical furisdiction is Dominion; as is the Secular; yet one knoweth not how to put a difference between them. But St. Paul did put it, when he wrote to Timothy, and repeated it to Titus, that a Bishop should not be greedy of gain, nor a Striker. Now on the contrary, they made men pay for Processes, and imprison the Parties, as is done in the Secular Court, &c.

This Degeneracy of Discipline was long lince efteemed burdensome, and looked on as the cause of innumerable troubles and grievances unto all forts of people: Yea, it hath had no better esteem among them who had little or no acquaintance with what is taught concerning these things in the Scripture: Only they found an Inconsistency in it with those Laws and Priviledges of their feveral Countries, whereby their Civil Liberties and Advantages were confirmed unto them. And if at any time it take place or prevail amongst Persons of more Light and Knewledge, who are able to compare it, or the practice of it, with the I stantions of Christ in the Gospel, and the manner of the Admistration therein also directed, it greatly alienates the minds of men from the Communion of fuch Churches. Especially it doth so, if fet up unto an exclusion of that benigne, kind, spiritual, and every way useful Difcipline, that Christ hath appointed to be exercifed KI

ercifed in his Church. When Corruptions and Abuses were come to the height in the Papacy in this matter, we know what enfued thereon. Divines indeed, and fundry other Persons Learned and Godly, did principally insift on the Errors and Heresies which prevailed in the Church of Rome, with the Defilements and Abominations of their Worthip. But that which alienated the minds of Princes, Magistrates, and whole Nations from them, was the Ecclesiastical Domination which they had craftily erected, and cunningly mannaged unto the ends of their own Ambition, Power and Avarice, under the name of Church-Rule and Discipline. And whereever any thing of the same kind is continued, that a Rule under the same Pretence is erected and exercised in any Church, after the nature of Secular Courts, by force and power, put forth in Legal Citations, Penalties, Pecuniary Mulcis, without an open evidence of mens being acted in what they do herein, by Love, Charity, Compassion towards the Souls of men, Zeal for the Glory of God, and Honour of Christ, with a Delign for the Purity, Holiness and Reformation of the Members of it, that Church may not expect Unity and Peace any longer than the terrour of its Proceedings doth over-ballance other Thoughts and Delires proceeding from a sense of Duty in all that belong unto it. Yea, whatever is, or is to be the manner of the Administration of Discipline in the Church, about ions

the

ued

ther

ally

ore-

De-

or-

s of

ons

tion

ng-

m

ime

re-

ed,

:0-

na-

er,

cu-

of

by

the

od,

for

he

ect

ur

er

a

3.

he

h,

ut

about which there may be doubtful Dif utations, which men of an ordinary capacity may not be able clearly to determine; yet if the avowed end of it be not the Purity and Holiness of the Church, and if the Effects of it in a tendency unto that End be not manifest, it is hard to find out whence our Obligation to a compliance with it, should arife. And where an outward Conformity unto some Church-Order is aimed at alone, in the room of all other things, it will quickly prove it felf to be nothing, or of no value in the light of Christ. And these things .do alienate the minds of many from an acquiescencie in their Stations, or Relations to fuch Churches. For the principal Enforcements of mens Obedience and Reverence unto the Rulers of the Church, is because they watch diligently for the good of their Souls, as Heb. 13. those that must give an Account. And if they fee fuch fet over them as give no evidence of any fuch ware ful Care acting its felf according to those Scripture-Directions which are continually read unto them; but rather rule them with force and rigour, seeking theirs, not them, they grow weary of the Yoke, and fometimes regularly, fometimes irregularly, contrive their own Freedom and Deliverance.

It may not here be amifs to enquire into the Reasons and Occasions that have seduced Churches and their Rulers into the Miscarriages inlifted on. Now thefe are chiefly fome

K 3

cari

in la

hos

lea

the

Eq

fio

Ch

of

de

fr

tfi

is

R

P

li

6

Principles with their Application that they have trusted unto; but which indeed have really deceived them, and will yet continue fo to do. And the first of these is, that whereas they are true Churches, and thereon intrusted with all Church-Power and Priviledges, they need not further concern them-Selves to seek for Grounds or Warranty to keep up all their Members unto their Communion. For be they otherwise what they will, so long as they are True Churches, it is their duty to abide in their Peace and Order. any call their Church-state into question, they take no consideration of them, but how they may be punished; it may be, destroyed, as perverse Schismaticks. And they are ready to suppose that upon an acknowledgment that they are True Churches, every diffent from them in any thing, must needs be criminal: As if it were all one to be a True Church, and to be in the Truth and Right in all things; a supposition whereof, includes a Nullity in the state of those Churches which in the least differ from them; than which, there is no more uncharitable, nor Schismatical Principle in the world: the common Definition of Schism, that it is a causeless Separation from a true Church; that term of caustess, is very little considered or weighed, by them whose Interest it is, to lay the Charge of it on others. And hence it is come to pass, that where-ever there have been complaints of Faults, Mifcarriages,

hey

ave

nue

hat

con

wi-

:W-

cep

on.

fo

eir

If

n,

W.

d,

2-

gf-

e

10

n

S

n

carriages, Errors, Defections of Churches. in late Ages their Counsels have only been how to destroy the Complainers, not in the least how they should reform themselves; as though in Church-Affairs, Truth, Right and Equity, were entailed on Power and Poffef-How the Complaints concerning the Church of Rome, quickned by the Ourcries of fo many Provinces of Europe, and Evidence in matter of Fact, were eluded and frustrated in the Councel of Trent, leaving all things to be tried out by Interest and force, is full well known. For they know that no Reformation can be attempted and accomplished, but it will be a business of great Labour, Care and Trouble, things not delightful unto the minds of men at eafe. Befides, as it may possibly ruste or discompose some of the Chiefs in their present ways or enjoyments; fo it will as they fear, tend to their Difreputation; as though they had formerly been out of the way, or neglective of their Duty: And this, as they suppose, would draw after it another Inconvenience, by reflecting on them and their Practices, as the Occasions of former Diforders and Divisions, They chuse therefore generally to flatter themselves under the Name and Authority of the Church, and lay up their Defence and Security against an humble painful Reformation, in a Plea that they need it not. So was it with the Church of Laodicea of old, who in the height K 4

those

the ft

at th

then

on,

nora

to a For

fem

not

tio

the

bli

up

th

to

ar

B

V

tib

c

Rev. 3.

height of her decaying condition, flattered her self, That she was rich, and encreased in Goods, and had need of nothing; and knew not, or would not acknowledge, that the was wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked. Now it cannot but feem exceeding strange unto men who wifely consider these things, that whereas the Churches which were planted and watered by the Apostles themfelves, and enjoyed for some good season the presence and advantage of their infallible Guidance to preserve them in their original purity and order, did within a few years, many of them, so degenerate, and stand in need of Reformation, that our Lord Jefus Christ threatned from Heaven to cast them off and defroy them, unless they did speedily reform themselves according to his mind; that those now in the world, ordered at first by persons fallible, and who inmany things were actually deceived, should so continue in their purity and holiness, from Age to Age, as to stand in need of no Reformation or Amendment. Well will it be, if it prove so at the great Day of Vi-In the mean time it becomes the intarion. Guides of all the Churches in the world, to take care that there do not fuch Decays of Truth, Holiness and Purity in Worship, fall out under their hand in the Churches wherein they prelide, as that for them they should be rejected by our Lord Jesus Christ; as he threatens to deal with those

in

ot,

et-

end

ing

ich

mhe

ole

ral

in

115 m

-

S

-1

1

those who are guilty of fuch defections. For the state of the Generality of Churches is such at this day in the world, as he who thinks them not to stand in need of any Reformation, may justly be looked on as a part of their finful Degeneracy. We are not ignorant what is usually pleaded in Barr unto all endeavours after Church-Reformation: For, they fay, if upon the Clamours of a few humorous, discontented Persons, whom nothing will please, and who, perhaps are not agreed among themselves, a Reformation must instantly be made or attempted, there will be nothing stable, firm or facred left in the Church. Things once well established, are not to be called into question upon every ones Exceptions. And thefe things are vehemently pleaded, and urged to the exclusion of all thoughts of changing any thing, though evidently for the better. But long continued complaints, and Petitions of Multitudes, whose Sincerity hath received as great an attestation as Humane Nature, or Christian Religion can give, it may be deserve not to be so despised: ever the Jealousie which Churches and their Rulers ought to have over themselves, their state and condition, and the presence of the Glory of Christ amongst them, or its departure from them, especially considering the fearful example of the Defection and Apostacy of many Churches, which is continually before their Eyes, feems to require

quire a readiness in them on every Intima! hings tion or Remembrance, to fearch into their ckno flate and condition, and to redress what they in the For suppose they should be in Appli find amils: the Right, and blameless as to those Orders my and Constitutions, wherein others diffent from where to ma them; yet there may be such Defects and Declensions, in Doctrine, Holiness, and fentia the Fruits of them in the world, as the impli feein most strict observation of outward Order, fion, will neither countenance, nor compensate: or 7 For to think to preferve a Church by well Omward Order, when its internal Princiand ples of Faith and Holiness are decayed, is but to do like him, who endeavouring to fet a Dead Body upright. but failing in his Attempt, concluded, that there was fomewhat wanting within.

that

an

foul

will

mer

be

tea

the

wh

C

re

is

th

b

C

P

k

Another Principle of the same importance, and applied unto the fame purpose, is, that the people are neither able, nor fit to judge for themselves, but ought in all things to give themselves up unto the conduct of their Guides, and to rest satisfied in what they purpose and prescribe unto them. The imbibing of this Apprehension, which is exceedingly well fuited to be made a Covering to the Pride and Ignorance of those unto whose Interests it is accommodated, makes them impatient of hearing any thing, concerning the Liberty of Christians in common, to judge of what is their Duty, what they are to do, and what they are not to do in things

ima hings Sacred and Religious. Only it is heir scknowledged, there is so much Ingennity they in the management of this Principle and its be in Application, that it is seldom extended by ders my beyond their own Concernments: For rom whereas the Church of Rome hath no way and to maintain its felf in its Doctrine and Efand fential Parts of its Constitution, but by an the implicit Faith and Obedience in its Sub ects : der, feeing the animating Principles of its Profesfion, will endure no kind of impartial Test te: or Trial, they extend it unto all things as well in Matters of Faith, as of Worship and Discipline. But those who are secure, that the Faith which they profess will endure an examination by the Scripture, as being founded therein, and thence educed, they will allow unto the people, at least a fudgment of discerning Truth from Falshood, to be exercised about the Doctrines which they teach: But as for the things which concern the Worship of God, and Rule of the Church, wherein they have an especial Interest and Concern, there they betake themselves for relief unto this Principle. Now as there is more Honesty and Safety in this latter way than in the former; fo it cannot be denied, but that there is less of ingennity and felf-For if you will allow the confiftency: people to make a judgment in and about any thing that is Sacred or Religious, you will never know how to hir a Joint aright, to make a feparation among fuch things; fo as to fay with

by

ıci-

is

to his

le-

e,

at

or

e ir

y

eft a

of Ol

after

unto

of hi

ence

wher

OWN

they

ply

then

thof

for

the

blin

be

tha

WI

C

in

G

n

L

Conce with any pretence of Reason, about these things they may judge for themselves, bur nothin not about those. And it is a little too open to fay, that they may exercise a Judgment about what God hath appointed, but none about what we appoint our felves. But without offence be it spoken, this Apprehen-Gon in its whole Latitude, and under its restrictions, is so weak and ridiculous, that it must be thought to proceed from an excess of prejudice, if any man of Learning should undertake to patronize it. Those who speak in these things out of Custom and Interest, without a due examination of the Grounds and Reasons of what they affirm or deny, as many do, are of no consideration: And it is not amis for them to keep their distance, and fland upon their Guard, lest many of those whom they exclude from judging for themselves, should be found more competent Judges in those Matters than themselves. And let Churches and Church-Rulers do what they please, every man at last will be determined in what is meet for him to do, by his own Reason and Judgment. Churches may inform the minds of men, they cannot enforce them. And if those that adhere unto any Church, do not do fo, because they judge that it is their duty, and best for them fo to do, they therein differ not much from an Herd of Creatures, that are called by another name. And yet a fecret Apprehension in some, that the Disposal of the Con-

hefe Concernments of the Worship of God, is so bur left and confined unto themselves, as that nothing is left unto the people but the Glory open of Obedience, without any fedulous enquiry nent after what is their own duty, with respect none unto that account which every one must give But of himself unto God, doth greatly influbenence them into the neglects insisted on. And when any of the people come to know their own Liberty and Duty in these things, as they cannot but know it, if at all they apply their minds unto the confideration of them, they are ready to be alienated from those who will neither permit them to judge for themselves, nor are able to answer for them, if they should be missed. For if the blind lead the blind, as well he that is led, as he that leads, will into the Ditch.

s re-

at it

is of

ould

eak

eft,

nds

as

l it

ce,

of

or

e-

s.

lo

e

),

5

t

7

Add hereunto the thoughts of fome? that Secular Grandeur, and outward Pomp. with a Distance and Reservedness from the Conversation of ordinary men, are necessary in Ecclesiasticks, to raise and preserve that popular veneration, which they suppose to be their due. Without this it is thought Governmene will not be carried on, nor the minds of men awed unto Obedience. Certain it is that this was not the Judgment of the Apostles of old, nor of the Bishops or Pastors of the Primitive Churches. It is certain also, that no Direction is given for it, in any of the Sacred, or ancient Ecclesiastieal Writings. And yet they all of them abound

wil

the

the

and

ho

en

Ti

ch

Se in C

a h

wholly

who abound with Instructions how the Guides of that the Church should preserve that respect which is their due. The fum of what they teach us to this purpose is, that in Humilia # Pet .5. ty, Patience, Self-denial, Readiness to take 1,2,3. Acts 20. up the Crofs, in Labours, Kindness, Com-18, 19, passion and Zeal in the exercise of all the 20, 21, Gifts and Graces of the Holy Spirit, they should excel and go before the Flock as their 3 I. Example. This way of procuring veneration unto Church-Guides by worldly States Greatness, seeming Domination or Power. was, as far as we can find, an utter stranger unto the primitive times: Yea, not only fo. Lnk. 22. but it feems to be expresly prohibited, in 24, 25. that Direction of our Saviour unto them, for avoiding Conformity in these things unto 20. the Rulers of the world. But those times they say are past and gone: There remains not that piety and Devotion in Christians, as to reverence their Pastors, for their Humility, Graces, Labours and Gifts. The good things of this world are now given them to be used; and it is but a Popular Levelling Spirit that envies the Dignities and Exaltation of the Clergy. Be it fo therefore, that in any place they are justly and usefully, at least as unto themselves, possessed of Dignities and Revenues; and far be it from us, or any of us to envy them their Enjoyments: or to endeavour their deprivation of them: But we must crave leave to fay, that the use of them to the End mentioned is vain; and

wides of wholly frustrate. And if it be so indeed. that Christians, or professors of the Gospel. respect will not pay the Respect and Duty which at they they owe unto their Pastors and Guides upon I umilithe account of their Office, with their work o take and labour therein, it is an open evidence Comhow great a necessity there is for all men to all the endeavour the reduction of primitive Light, they Truth, Holiness and Obedience into Churtheir ches: For this is that which hath endanneratigered their Ruine, and will effect it, if con-State tinued; namely, an Accomodation of Churchower. Order and Discipline, with the State and anger Deportment of Rulers, unto the Decayes and Irreligion of the people, which should d, in have been corrected and removed by their Reformation: But we hope better things of many Christians, whose Faith and Obedience are rather to be imitated, than the corrupt Degeneracy of others to be complied with, or provided for. However, it is evident that this corrupt perswasion hath in most Ages, fince the days of Paulus Samofatenus, let out and given countenance unto the Pride, Covetousness, Ambition and Vainglory of feveral Ecclefiafricks. For how can it be otherwise with them, who being possessed of the Secular Advantages which fome Churches have obtained in the world, are otherwise utterly destigute of those Qualifications, which the Names of the places they possess, do require. And yet all this while it will be impossible to give one single Instance,

ly fo,

nem ,

unto

imes

nains

5, 29

lity,

ood

01 11

ling

ati-

that

, at

ni-

or

s:

m:

ufe

nd ly

Instance, where that Respect and Estimation which the Scripture tequires in the people towards their Spiritual Guides, were ever ingenerated or improved by that world ly Grandeur, Pomp and Domination, which fome pretend to be so useful unto that end For that Awe which is put and purpofe: thereby on the Spirits of the common for of men; that Terror which thefe things strike into the minds of any who may be obnoxious unto Trouble and Disadvantage from them; that outward Observance which is by fome done unto perfons vested with them, with the Admission which they have thereby into an equality of Society with great men in the world, are things quite of another Nature. And those who satisfie and please themselves herewith, instead of that Regard which is due unto the Officers or Guides of the Churches of Christ, from the people that belong unto them, do but help on their Defection from their Duty incumbent on them. Neither were it difficult to manifelt, what innumerable scandalous offences, proceeding from the Pride and Elation of Mind that is found among many, who being perhaps Young and Ignorant, it may be corrupt in their Conversations, having nothing to bear up themselves withal, but an Interest in Dignities and worldly Riches, have been occasioned by this corrupt Perswasion. And it is not hard to judge how much is loft hereby from the true Glory and Beauty of the Church . timati-

e peo-

were

world_

which

at end

is put

fort

things

oc ob-

e from

is by

hem,

ereby

t men

other

pleafe

egard

uides

peo-

lp on

nbent

mani-

nces,

on of

being

cor-

thing

terelt

been

And

ere-

f the

irch .

Church. The people are quietly suffered to decay in that Lone and Respect towards their Pastors, which is their Grace and Duty, whilst they will pay that outward Veneration which worldly Grandeur doth acquire, and Pastors satisfying themselves therewith, grow neglective of that exemplary Humility and Holiness, of that Laborious Diligence in the dispensation of the Word, and care for the Soules of the Flock, which should procure them that Holy Respect which is due unto their Ossice by the Appointment of Jesus Christ. But these things are here mention'd only on the occasion of what was before discoursed of.

Another great Occasion of Schifmes and Divisions among Christians, ariseth from the Remainders of that Confusion which was brought upon the Churches of Europe, by that general Apoltacy from Gospel-Truth, Purity, and Order, wherein they were for fundry Ages involved : Few Churches in the world have yet totally freed themselves from being influenced by the Relicks of its Diforders: That fuch an Apostacy did befall these Churches, we shall not need to prove. A supposition of it, is the foundation of the present Church-state of England. things thould so fall out among them, was of old foretold by the Holy Ghoft. many Churches have received a fignal Deliverance from the principal Evils of that Apostage in the Reformation, we all acknowledgez

2Thef.2.

ledge: For therein by several ways, and in feveral degrees of fuccess, a return unto their pristine Faith and Order was sincerely endeavoured. And fo far was there a Bleffing accompanying of their endeavours, as that they were all of them delivered from things in themselves pernitious and destructive to the Souls of men. Nevertheless it cannot be denied, but that there do yet continue among them fundry Remainders of those Disorders, which under their fatal Declenfion they were cast into. Nor doth there need any further proof hereof, than the incurable Differences and Divilions that are found among them: For had they all attained their primitive condition, such Divisions with all their Causes had been prevented. And the Papists, upbraiding Protestants with their intestine Differences and Schismes, do but reproach them that they have not been able in an bundred years to rectifie all those Abuses, and remove all those Disorders, which they were inventing, and did introduce in a thousand. There is one thing only of this Nature, or that owes it felf unto this Original, which we shall instance in, as an occasion of much Diforder in the present Churches, and of great Divilions that enfue thereon. It is known, none were admitted unto the fellowship of the Church in the Dayes of the Apostles, but upon their Repentance, Faith, turning unto God. The plain Story of their Preaching, the Success which they had there-

and in unto erely effing s that hings to the ot be mong rders, were rther rences hem: conauses , up-Difthem dred nove venthere that. 1 we Difreat wn, of of tles. and

heir

ere-

in,

in, and their Proceedings to gather and plant Churches thereon, puts this out of the reach of all fober Contradiction. None will fav. that they gathered Churches of fews and Gentiles, that is, whilft they continued fuch. nor of open Sinners, continuing to live in their fins. An evidence therefore, and Confellion of Conversion to God, was unavoidably necessary to the Admission of Members Neither will we ever in the first Churches. contend with fuch importune Prejudices, as, under any pretences capable of a wrangling Countenance shall fet up against this evidence. Hence, in the udrinent of Charity, all the Members of those Churches, were looked on as persons really instified and sanctified, as effectually converted unto God; and as fuch, were they faluted and treated by the Apoftles: As fuch, we fay they were looked on and owned; and as fuch, upon their Confesiion, it was the duty of all men, even of the Apostles themselves, to look on them, and own them; though abfolutely in the fight of God, who alone is the Search ref the hearts of men, fome among them were Hypocrites, and some proved Apostates. But this Profession of Conversion unto God, by the Ministry of the Word, and the murual acknowledgment of each other as fo converted unto God in a way of Dury, was the foundation of holy fritted Love and Unity among them. And although this did not, nor could preserve all the first Churches ablo-L 2

absolutely free from Schismes and Divisions, yer was it the most Soveraign Antidote against that Infection, and the most effectual means for the reduction of Unity, after that by the vio ent interpolition of mens Corruptions and Temptations, it had been loft for a feason. Afterwards in the Primitive times, when many more took on them the profession of Christian Religion, who had not such eminent and vilible Convertions unto God, as most of those had who were changed by the Ministry of the Aroftles, that perfons unfit and unqualified for that state and condition, of being Members of Churches, might not be admitted into them, unto the difturbance of their Order, and difreputation of their Holy Conversation, they were for some good feafon kept in the condition of Expectants, and called Cetichunens, or persons that at ended the Church for instruction. In this state they were taught the Mysteries of Religion, and trial was made of their Faith, Holiness, and onlancy, before their Ad-And by this means was the prefervation of the Churches in Purity, Peace, and Order, provided for: Hipecially were they fo in conjunction with that fevere Discipline which was then exercifed towards all the Nembers of them. But after that the Mu titudes of the Gentile world, in the times of the first Christian Emperors, pressed into the Church, and were admitted on much eafier terms than those before mentioned, whole Nations came

sons,

te a-

ctual

that

rup-

for a

imes,

feffi-

fuch

God.

d by

un-

ndi-

ight

ltur-

n of

oine

a pe-

fons

In

s of

ith,

Ad-

fer-

and

hey

line

en-

ides

first

ch,

han

me

to

to claim succeffively the priviledge of Church-Member ship, without any personal dury performed, or profession made unto that purpose on their part. And so do they continue to do in many places to this day. Men generally trouble themselves no farther about a Title to Church-Memberthip and Priviledges, but rest in the prepossession of their Ancestors, and their own Nativity in such or fuch places: For whatever may be owned or acknowledged concerning the necessity of a visible Profession of Faith and Repentance, and that credible as to the fincerity of it in the judgment of Charity, it is certain for the most part, no such thing is required of any, nor performed by them. And they do but ill confult for the edification of the Church, or the good of the Souls of men, who would teach them to rest in an outward formal Representation of things, instead of the reality of Duties, and the power of Internal Grace. And no small part of the present ruine of Christian Religion owes it felf unto this corrupt Principle. For whereas the things of it which consist in Powers Internal, and effectual Operations of Grace, have outward Representations of them, from their Relation unto what they repreare called by the fame names with them, many take up with, and rest in these external things, as though Christianity confifted in them; although they are but a dead Carcafs, where the quickning life

hav of

to

pr

pri

W

te

W

and Soul of internal Grace is wanting. Thus it is in this matter, where there is a shadow and appearance of Church-Order, when the truth and substance of it is far away. Men come together unto all the Ends of Church-Affemblies whereunto they areadmitted, but on no other grounds, with no other hearts, nor delignes, but on and with what they partake in any Civil Society, or joyntly engage in any other worldly Concern. And this Fundamental Errour in the Constitution of many Churches, is the occasion as of other Evils, fo in particular of Divifions among professed Christians. Hence originally was the Discipline of the Church accommodated by various degrees to the Rule and Government of fuch perfons, as understood little, or were little sensible of the Nature, Power, and Efficacy of that spiritual Discipline which is inflicated in the Gospel, which thereby at last degenerated into the outward way of Force and Power before described: For the Churches began to be composed of fuch as could no otherwise be ruled. And instead of reducing them to their Primitive Temper and Condition whereunto the Evangelical Rule was fuited, there was invented a way of Government accommodate unto that state whereinto they were lapsed, which those concerned found to be the far easiern ork of the two. Hence did sincere mutual Love with all the fruits of it begin to decay among Church-Members; feeing they could not have

hus

ow the

1en

ch-

but

rts,

ar-

age

bis

of E-

-0 he

by

int

or

r.

ne

h

d

of

d

e

have that tollerable perswasion of that Truth of Profession in each other which is necessary to preserve it without Dissimulation, and to provoke it unto a due Exercise. Hence did private firitual Communion fail amongst them, the most being strangers unto all the ways and means of it; yea despising and contemning it in all the instances of its exercise; which will yet be found to be as the Life and Soul of all useful Church-communion. And where publick Communion is only attended unto with a neglect hereof, it will quickly wither and come to nothing: For on this occasion do all duries of Watchfulness, Exhortations and Admonitions, proceeding from mutual Love and Care of each others condition, so frequently recommended unto us in the Scripture, utterly cease and become difused. Hence Members of the tame Church began to converse together as men only, or at the best Civil Neighbours; and if at all as Christians, yet not with respect unto that especial relation unto a particular Church, 1 Cor. 12. wherein their usefulness as Members of the 14, 15, same Organical Body is required. Hence 16, 17, fome persons looking on these things as intol- 18, 19, lerable, and not only obstructive of their Edi- 20. fication, but destructive unt all really useful Church-Communion, we ought not to wonder if they have thought meet to provide otherwise for themselves. Not that we anprove of every departure or withdrawing from the Communion of Churches, where I 4 things

them

ofthe

the I

giver

iuft.

Care

over

and

ther

Gol

ferv

I

foul

ran

in:

hei

and

the

kn

fel

rer

A

lik

an

dr

u

le

E

I

things continue under fuch diforders, but only shew what it is that occasioneth many so wnit For as there may fometimes be juft fuch cause hereof, and persons in so doing may mannage what they do according unto Chur Scripture-Rule; fo we doubt not but that some may rashly and precipitately, without due attendance unto all the Duries which in fuch Undertakings are required of them. without that Charity and Forbearance which no Circumstances can absolve them from, make themselves guilty of a blameable separation. And these are some of those things which we look upon as the General Caufes or Occasions of all the Schifmes and Divisions that are at this day found among Professors of the Golpel. Whether the guilt of them will not much cleave unto them by whom they are kept on foot and maintained, is worth your enquiry, for fo doth it befall our Humane Natures apt. to be deceived and impoled on by various Presences and Prejudices, that those are oftentimes highly quilty themfelves of those raiscarriages, whose chiefest fatisfaction and glory confifts in charging them on others. However if thefe things do not absolutely justifie any in a Secoffion from the Churches whereuntoriey did relate; yet they render the matter fo highly quettionable, and the things theinfelves are fo burdenfome unto the minds of many, as that Divisions will thereon undoubtedly enfue. And when it is so fallen out, to designand contrive

in/t

may

into

hat

out

nin

m.

ich

m,

oa-

igs .

or

775

rs

m

m

li

4-

1-

,

ŀ

3

con- contrive the reduction of all unto ourward y fo Unity and Concord, by forcing them, who on fuch occasions have differed and withdrawn themselves from the Communion of any Church, without endeavouring the removal of these Occasions of their so doing, and the Reformation of those abuses which have given cause thereunto, is severe, if not unfult. But when the Lord Jefus Christ in his Care towards his Churches, and watchfulnels over them, shall be pleased to remove these and the like stumbling-Blocks out of the way, there will, we hope, be a full return unto Gofpel-Unity and Peace among them that ferve and worship him on the Earth.

In this state of things, where-ever it be found, it is no wonder if the Weakneffes, Ignorance, Prejudices and Temptations of mendo interpose themselves unto the encrease and heightning of those Divisions, whose Springs and Occations lye elswhere. When none of thefe Provocations were given them, yet we know there was enough in Professors themlelves to bring forth the bitter fruit of Differences and Schisms, even in the dayes of the Apostles. How much more may we fear the like fruits and effects from the like Principles and corrupt affections? Now the Occasions of drawing them forth are more, Temptations unto them greater, Directions against them less evident and powerful; and all sense of Ecclefiaftical Ambority, through its abuse and male-administration, is, if not lost and ruined,

I Cor. I. Chap. 3 - 3

yet much weakned and impaired. But from the darkness of the minds of men, and their ith unmortified affections, (as the best know but ere in part, nor are they perfectly fanctified) in th is, that they are apt to take offence one at ano nime ther, and thereon to judge and censure each thou other temerariously; and which is worst of ing all, every one to make his own understanding art; and perswasion thereon, the Rule of Truth, a and Worship unto others. All such ways igh and courses are against us in the matter of ake Love and Union, all tending to make and in of t crease Divisions among us. And the Evil tha auf is in them, we might here declare, but that ither falls frequently under the chaftisement of a by a ther hands : Neither indeed can it well men peace with too much severity of reproof. Only a repr were desireable that those by whom such re it n proofs are mannaged, would take care not to the give advantages of Retortion or felf-justifica that tion unto them that are reproved by them; do o But this they do unavoydably, whilst they cree feem to make their own Judgments and Pra-fend chifes the fole Rule and measure of what they wis approve or disallow. In what complyes with to them there is nothing perverse, and in what tro differs from them there is nothing fincere giv And on this foundation whilst they reprove to censuring, rash-judging and reproaching a and others, with pride, felf-conceitedness, false O. du pinions, irregular practices in Church wor-Thip, or any other concerns of Religion, backbiting, ealiness in taking up falle reports

ma

of

pu m from

vith

their ith the like evils, as they deferve feverely to w bu erebuked, those reproved by them are apt t and rimes charged on themselves, in them by see each hom they are reproved. So on all hands orst oldings gendor unto farther strife; whilst every andingarty being conscious unto their own fineeri-Truth, according unto the Rule of their present ways light, which is the only measure they can tter dake of it, are ready to impeach the fincerity nd in of them by whom they suppose themselves il the auflefly traduced and condemned. This evil hat i herefore is to be diligently watched against of by all that love Unity, Truth, Holiness, or mee Peace. And feeing there are Rules and Prely i tepts given us in the Scripture to this purpose, h re it may not be unmeet to call over some of not to them. One Rule of this nature and import, is ifice that we should all of us study to be quiet, and to 1 Theff.4 hem: do our own bufiness, in things Civil and Sa- 11. they cred. Who will harm men , who will be of-Pre fended with them, whilst they are no otherthey wife busied in the world? And if any attempt with to do them evil, what need have they to be what troubled thereat? Duty and Innocency will cere. give peace to a worthy foul in the midst of all ove forms, and whatever may befall it. Now will gd any one deny, or can they, but that it is the duty, and ought to be the buliness of every wor. man to feek his own edification, and the faving ickof his foul? Deny this unto any man, and you put your felf in the place of God to him, and make him more miserable than a Beast. And

this, which no man can forbid, no man can o riety therwise do, than according to that Light and is whe knowledg of the will of God which he hath real, the ceived: If this therefore be so attended to, a would that we do not thereby break in upon the firea concerns of others, nor disturb them in what neme is theirs, but be carryed on quietly and peace one of ably with an evidence in what we do, that i refs ! is meerly our own perfonal duty, that we are much in the pursuance of; all cause of offence will amon be taken away. For if any will yet be offen ferib ded with men, because they peaceably seek See the fa vation of their own fouls, or do that in me fi order thereunto, which they cannot but do, Ther unless they will cast off all sense of Gods au- Com thority over them, it is to feek occasions of sepe fence against them, where none are given is th But when any persons are acted by a Pragmaand tical Curiofity to interpose themselves in the gen Wayes, Affairs, and Concerns of other men, beyond what the Laws of Love, usefulness, and mutual Christianaid, do require, tumults, diforders, vexations, strife, emulations, with a world of evils, will enfue thereon; especially will they do fo, when men are prone to dwell on the reall or supposed faults of others, which on various pretences of pity for their persons, or a detestation of their evils, or publick reproof of them, they will aggravate, and fo on all occalions expose them to publick censures, perhaps, as they think, out of zeal to Gods glory, and a delire for the Churches good: For the passions and interests of such persons, are rea-

or

the

Go

ty,

lin

Wi

th

W

21

21 F

C

1.9.4.

ady to swell over the bounds of modesty, sobe and is which all felf-love is accompanied with-th red, they feldome see clearly what they do. to, a would we therefore labour to fee a beauty, on the direableness and Honour in the greatest con-what mement of our thoughts, words and actions, peace onto our felves and our own occasions, that ex-that it press Duty will admit of, it might tend very we are much to the preservation of Love and Peace e will mong Professors, for unto this end it is preoffen scribed unto us.

feet Secondly, it is strictly commanded us that Mat. 6.1. nat in we should not judge, that we be not judged. 2. tt do, There is no Rule for mutual Conversation and Luke 6. s an Communion, in the Scripture, that is oftner 37. of of repeated, or more earnestly inculcated: Nor iven, is there any of more Use, nor whose Grounds Rom. 14. ma- and Reasons, are more evident or more co- 3.4. 10. the gent. Judging and determining in our selves, 7am. 4. nen, or divulging Censures concerning others, and their Persons, States, and Conditions towards dif. God, their Principles as to truth and fincerity, their ways as to Righteousness and Holiness, whether patt or present, any otherwife than by the perfect Law of Liberty, and that only when we are called thereunto in a way of Duty, is the Poyfon of common Love and Peace, and the ruine of all Communion and Society, be it of what Nature it will. For us to judge and determine whether thefe or those Churches are true Churches or no, whether fuch Persons are Godiy or no, whe-

ha l

Illy

rell

ich

ns,

oof

C-

F-

0-

T

ther

to c

the

in 4

eth

Ma

tair

ter

ble

tim

of

the

he

fo

971

de

th

tk

fo

W

0

n

ther fuch of their Principles and actions att felve regular or no, and fo condemn them in our they Minds, (unless where open wickedness will thin justifie the severest Reflections) is to see who Evil of the Law, and to make our felve vate Judges of it, as well as of them who toge astl ther with our felves are to be judged by it. Nor is a judgment of that Nature necessary unto our Advantage in the Discharge of an Duty required at our hands. We may order all our Concernments towards Churche and Persons without making any such Judge ment concerning them. But fo ftrong is the Inclination of some Persons unto an Excel in this kind, that no confideration can prevail with them to cast it out according to is Whether they do it as approving and justifying themselves in what they condemn in others, or as a thing conducing unto their Interest, or out of Faction and an especial Love to some one Party of Men, or fome fecret Animolities and harred against others, it is a matter they feldome well quit themselves of, whilst they are in this world, Yea so far do some suffer themselves to be transported, as that they cannot restrain from charging of others with the Guilt of fuch things as they know to be charged on themselves, by them who pretend to be the only competent Judges in fuch Cafes. And so will they also reflect upon, and complain of other men for Miscarriages by severities, in Instances exceedingly inferior, as by themfelves

ns att selves represented, unto what it is known in on they were ingaged in. But men are apt to is will think well of all they do themselves, or those hed whom they peculiarly regard, and to aggrafelves vate whatever they conceive amifs in fuch toge sthey dislike. Were it not better by Love by it, to cover a multitude of faults, and to leave effary the Judgment of Persons and things, whereof an in we are not concerned, unto him who judgay or eth Righteoully, and will render unto every rche Man according to his works? However cer-Judo. tain it is, that untill the Evil Fountain of birter waters be stopped, untill we cease to bless God even the Father, and at the same time to curse Men made after the Similitude of God, the wounds that have been given to the Love and Peace of Professors will not be healed.

is the

xcefs

pre-

tois

ving

con-

un-

i an

or

to.

quit

rld.

be

ain

of 011

he nd

in

5,

11-

es

Thirdly, unto the same End are all Men forbidden to think that they have a Dominion over the Faith of others, or that the ordering and disposal of it is committed unto them. It is Christ alone who is the Lord of the Consciences of his Disciples. And therefore the best and greatest of the Sons of Men, who have been appointed by him to deal with others in his Name, have constantly disclai- 2 Cor. 1. med all thoughts of Power or Rule, over the 24. Consciences or Faith of the meanest of his I Per. 5. Subjects. How many ways this may be done, 3. we are filled with Experiences; for no way whereby it may be fo, hath been left unattempted. And the Evil of it hath invaded both

both Churches and Particular Persons: Son mize whereof who have been active in casting fugg the Dominion of others, feem to have delig nora ed a Possession of it in themselves. And it med well, if where one Pope is rejected many d fucl not rife in his Place, who want nothing be and his Power and Interest, to do his work. The pre Indignation of some, that others do not in me things comply with their Sentiments, and ful the ject themselves unto their Apprehensions an pre Dictates, arifeth from this Prefumption: An nec the Persecutions wherein others ingage, d as all grow out of the same bitter Root. For men can no otherwise satisfie their Conscien mi ces herein, but by a supposition that they are th warranted to give measures unto the Mind K and Practices of others, that is, their Faith and an Consciences, in Sacred things. And whill th this Presumptions Supposition under any Pre- pr tence or colour possesseth the Minds of Men, in a will variously act its felf unto the Destruction e of that Gospel Unity, which it is our Dury to to preserve. For when they are perswaded that h others ought to give up themselves absolutely f to their Guidance in the things of Religion, v either because of their Office and Dignity, or because they are Wifer than they, or it may be are only able to dispute more then they, if they do not immediately fo do, especially seeing they cannot but judg themselves in the Right in all things, they are ready to charge their Refusal on all the Corrust Affections, Principles and Practices, which they can furmize

Son mize, or, their supposed just indignation afting fuggest unto them. That they are proud, igdelig norant, felf-conceited, wilful, factious, is imand it mediately concluded; and a femblance unto nany d fuch Charges shall be diligently sought out, ing be and improved. Nothing but a deceiving Apk. The prehension that they are some way or other for in meet to have a Dominion over the Faith of nd full their Brethren and Fellow-Servants, would ons an prevail with men, otherwise Sober and Lear-: An ned, fo to deal with all that diffent from them, ge, d as they are pleased to do.

ions, fur-

nize

For Fourthly, All these Evils mentioned are nscien much increased in the minds of men, when Ron. 12 ney are they are puffed up with a conceit of their own 3. Mind Knowledge and Wisdom: This therefore we I Cor. 8. thand are warned to avoid, that the Edification of I. while the Church may be promoted, and Love Pre- preserved: For hence are very many Men, in apt to take falle measures of things, action especially of themselves, and thereon try to to call themselves into many mischievous that Mistakes. And this is apt to befal them, who utely for ends best known unto tlemselves, lave gion, with any ordinary diligence attended to the y, or study of Learning. For upon a supposal of may some competent furniture with Natural Abi-y, if lities, they cannot but attain some skill and ially knowledge that the common fort of unftudin the ed persons are unacquainted withal. Oftarge times indeed, their Pre-emineree in this kind, confilts in matters of very finall confequence or importance. But whatever it be, it is

M

ready

18.

ready to make them think ftrange of the A-I Cor. 3. polles advice, If any man seemeth to be wife in this world, let him become a Foot, that he may be wife; apritisto puffe them up, to influence their minds with a good conceit of themselves, and a contempt of others. Hence may we fee some, when they have gotten a little skill in Languages, and through custome advantaged by the reading of some Books, are able readily to express some thoughts, perhaps not originally their own, presently conceir themselves to be somuch wifer than the multitude of unlettered persons, that they are astogether impatient, that in any thing they thould diffent from them: And this is a common frame with them whole Learning and Wir being their All, do yet reach but buif may towards the useful ends of fuch things. Others also there are, and of them, not a few, who having been in the ways wherein the Skill and Knowledge mentioned are usually attained, yet through their Incapacity or Negligence, or some depraved Habit of Mind, or course of Life, have not really at all improved in them. And yerrhefe also, having once attained the countenance of Ecclesiastical Offices or Preferments, are as forward as any, to declaim against, and presend a contempt of that Ignorance in others, which they are not fo flupid, as not to know that the guilt of it may be reflected on themselves. However these things, at best, and in their highest improvement,

eA-

wife

at be

in-

it of

ence

en a

ome

oks,

per-

ntly

han

that

any

And

hole

yer

ends

and

the

ien-

ugh

de-

ife,

And

un-

er-

1-

10-

id,

be

efe

ve-

nt,

ment, are far enough from folid Wildom; especially that which is from above, and which alone will promote the Peace and Edification of the Church. Some have no advantage by them, but that they can declare and speak out their own weakness; others that they can rail and lie, and fally accuse, in Words and Language wherewith they hope to please the vilest of men. And certain it is, that Science, which whatever it be without the Grace of God, is but falfly fo called, and oftentimesfallly pretended unto, for this evil end of it alone is apt to lift up the minds of men above others, who perhaps come not behind them in any uleful understanding. Yea; suppose men to have really attained a singlelar degree in useful knowledge and wisdom, and that either in things spiritual and divine. or in Learning and Sciences, or in Political p udence; yet Experience thews us, that an hurtful elation of mind is apt to arite it was them, if the Souls of men be not will bat lanced with Humility, and this evil partit, larly watched against. Hence ariful char Imparience of Contradiction, that Telloune and tenderness of mens own Names and Reputations, those sharp revenges they are ready to take of any supposed inroads upon them, or difrespects towards them, that contempt &cundervaluation of other mens Judgments, those Magisteriat Impositions and cenfures which proceed from men under a Repuration of these Endowments. The Cautions giver.

given us in the Scripture against this frame of Spirit, the Examples that are proposed unto us to the contrary, even that of Christ himself, the Commands that are multiplied for Lowliness of mind, Jealousie over our felves, the Soveraignty of God in chusing whom he pleafeth to reveal his Mind and Truth unto and by, may in the confideration of them be useful to prevent such Surprizals with Pride, Self-conceit, and contempt of others, as supposed or abused knowledge are apt tocast men into, whereby Divisions are greatly fomensed and increased among us. But it may be these things will not much prevail with them, who pretending a Zeal and Principle above others in Preaching, and urging the Examples of Christ, do in most of their ways and actings, and in some of their Writings, give us an unparallel'd Representation of the Devil.

Lastly, It is confessed by all, that False Teachers, Seducers, Broachers of Novel Corrupt and Heretical Doctrines, have caused many Breaches and Divisions among such as once agreed in the Profession of the same Truths and Points of Faith: By means of such persons, whether within the present Church-State, or without, there is scarce any Sacred Truth, which had formerly secured its station and possession in the minds of the generality of Christians in this Nation, but what hath been solicited, or opposed. Some make their Errors the principal Foun-

darion.

ed

ift

ur

ng nd

on

als

of

re

re us.

e-

rof

ir

1-

Ce

el

1-

h

e

t

f

dation, Rule and Measure in Communion: Whoever complies with them therein, is of them; and whoso doth not, they avoid; so at once they thut up themselves from having any thing to do with them that love Truth and Peace. And where these consequents do not ensue, mens Zeal for their Errors being overballanced by their love of, and concern in their fecular interest, and their minds influenced by the novel prevailing Opinion of a great Indifferency in all things appertaining unto Outward Worship; yet the advancing and fomenting of Opinions contrary unto that Sound Doctrine which hath been generally owned and taught by the Learned and Godly Pastors, and received by the People themselves, cannot but occasion Strife, Contentions, and Divisions among Profesors. And it may be, there are very few of those Articles or Heads of Religion, which in the beginning of the Reformation, and a long time after, were looked on as the most useful, important and necessary parts of our Profession, that have not been among us variously opposed and corrupted. And in these Differences about Doctrine, He the hidden Causes of the Animolities whereby those about Worship and Discipline are mannaged. For those who have the advantage of Law and Power on their side in these lesser things, are not fo unwife as to deal openly with their Adversaries about those things, wherein the Reputation of established and M 3 commonly

commonly received Doctrines lie against them. But under the pretence and shelter of contending for Legal Appointments, not a few do exercise an Enmity against those who prosess the Truth, which they think it not

meet as yet openly to oppose.

Such are the Causes, and such are the Occassions of the Differences and Divisions in
and about Religious Concerps, that are among us; by such means have they been somented and encreased: Heightned they have
been by the personal faults and miscarriages
of many of all sorts and parties. And as
the reproof of their sinful failings is in its
proper season a necessary duty; so no Reformation or Amendment of persons will
give a sull relies; nor free us from the evil
of our Divisions, until the Principles and
ways which occasion them, be taken out of
the way.

chegology of the Reignment

CHAP. V.

inst Iter

not vho

not

Oc-

a-

fo-

ave

ges l as

irs

Re-

vill

vil

nd

of

Grounds and Reasons of Non-Conformity.

TAving briefly declared our Sense con-Cerning the general Caufes and Occafions of our Differences, and that prefent, want of Christian Love which is complained of by many; we shall now recurn to give fome more particular account conterning our Inconformity unto, and Non-compliance with the Observances and Constitutions of the Church of England. It is acknowledged, that we do in fundry thingsdiffent from them; that we do not, that we cannot come up unto a oim Practice with others in them. It is also confessed, that hereon there doth enfue an appearance of Schisme between them and us, according as the comman notion of it is received in the world. And because in this distance and difference, the Diffent tinto Compliance is on our parts; there is a femblance of a voluntary relinquishment of your Communion: And this we know exposeth us, in Vulan Judgments and Apprehensions; unto the Charge of Schisme, and necessitatech us unto felf-defence; as though the only matter in question were, whether we are guilty of this evil or no. For that advantage have all Churches which have had an opportunity M 4

whi

we !

con

the

we

are

fob

fro

are

nu

the

C

w

u

uj

m cl

t

t

2

portunity to fix terms of Communion, right or wrong , just or unequal ; the Differences which enfue thereon, they will try out on no other terms, but only whether those that diffent from them, are Schismaticks or not, Thus they make themselves Actors oft-times in this Cause, who ought in the first place to be charged with In ury; and a Trial is made meerly at the hazard of the Reputation of those, who are causelesly put upon their Purgation and Defence. Yea with many, a kind of Poffession and Multitude, do render Diffenters unquestionably Schismatical; fo that it is esteemed an unreasonable Confidence in them, to deny themselves so So deals the Church of Rome with those that are Reformed. An open Schisme there is between them; and if they cannot fufficiently fix the Guilt of it on the Reformed, by confidence and clamours, with the advantage of Prepossession; yet, as if they they were perfectly innocent themselves, they will allow of no other Enquiry in this Matter, but what confifts in calling the Truth and Reputation of the other Party, into question. It being our present condition to lie under this Charge from many, whose Interest it is to have us thought guilty thereof, we do deny that there is any culpable fecession made by sus, from the Communion of any that profels the Gospel in these Nations, or that the blame of the appearing Schisme that is among us, can duly or justly be reflected on us; which

which in the Remainder of our Discourse.

we shall make to appear.

right

ences

ur on

not,

times

place

ial is

tati-

upon

mado

natiable

es fo

vith

(me

not

rm-

the

icy

cy

at-

nd n.

er

is

e-

by

)-

e

g

What are our Thoughts and Judgments, e that concerning the Church-flate and Interest of the Professors of the Gospel in this Nation, we have before declared. And we hope they are fuch, that in the Judgment of persons fober and impartial, we shall be relieved from those clamorous Accusations, which are without number or measure, by some cast upon us. Our Prayers are also continually unto the God of Love and Peace for the taking away of all Divisions and their Causes from among us, Nor is the fatisfaction which ariseth from our sincerity herein, in the least taken off, or rent from us, by the uncharitable Endeavours of some, to rake up pretences to the contrary. And should those, in whose power it is, think meet to imitate the Pastors and Guides of the Churthes of old, and to follow them in any of the wayes which they used for the Restauration of Unity and Agreement unto Christians, when loft or endangered, we should not decline the contribution of any affiftance, by Counsel or Fraternal Compliance, which God should be pleased to supply us withal. But whilft some whose advantages render them considerable in these matters, seem to entertain no other Thoughts concerning us, but what iffue in Violence and Oppression, the principal duty incumbent on us is, quietly to approve our Consciences unto God, that

that in fincerity of heart we delire in all things the to please him, and to conform our Lives far Principles and Practifes to his Will, fo far as he is graciously pleased to make it known in And as for men, we hope to to ta discharge the Duty required of us, as that me none may justly charge us with any Disor. No ders, Unpeaceableness, or other evils: For d wedo not apprehend that we are either the Ch cause or culpable occasion of those Inconveniences and Troubles which some have put So themselves unto by their endeavours for out the disturbance, impoverithing and ruine. Le et none imagine, but that we have considered of the Evils, and evil Consequents of the fr Schismes and Divisions that are among us in and those who do so, do it upon the forseing ture of their Charity. We know how much the great work of Preaching the Goffel unto c the Conversion of the Souls of men is impeded thereby; as also what prejudice arisen is thence against the Truth, wherein we are all agreed; with what Temptations, and murual exasperations, to the loss of Love, and the occasioning of many finful Miscarriages in persons of all forrs, do hereon ensue: But we deny that it is in our power to remove them, or take them our of the way, nor are we conscious unto our selves of any Sin or Evil, in what we do, or in what we do not do, by our not doing of it in the Worship of God. It is Duty alone unto Jesus Christ, whereunto in these things we attend, and wherein

(171)

I thing therein we ought so to do. And where I Lives staters of this nature are so circumstanced, so far as that Duty will contribute nothing towards known linity, we are at a loss for any progress to be so that mo us, (as hath been observed) is our Disor. Non-Conformity, or our forbearance of actusts: For a personal Communion with the present there the church-Constitutions, in the Modes, Rites, moone and Ceremonies of its Worship: Hence the lave put Schisme complained of, doth ensue. Unless for our his Communion be total, constant, without e. Le endeavour of any Alteration or Reformatissidered on, we cannot in the judgment of some, be of the freed from the guilt hereos. This we define us, my, and are perswaded that it is to be charforseiged elsewhere: For,

First, All the Conditions of absolute and compleat Communion with the Church of imperimentation, which are proposed unto us, and indispensibly required of us, especially as we are all me Ministers, are Unscriptural; such as the Mord of God doth neither warrant, mentioned the muru on, nor intimate, especially nor under any such consideration, as necessary Conditions of Communion in or among the Churches of Christ. We dispute not now about the corare Lawfulness or Unlawfulness of things in themselves; nor whether they may be obsoring of any Sin or Evil in them. Neither do we judge or censure them, by whom they are observed: Our Enquiry is solely about our

erein

own Liberty and Duty. And what conce for eth them, is resolved into this one Questi his as to the Argument in hand: Whether for it Things or Observances in the Worship of Gionas are wholly unscriptural, may be so made in indispensible Condition of Communion with any particular Church, as that they by who they are so made and imposed on others, show Ge be justified in their so doing; and that if a in Differences, Divisions or Schismes, do en on thereon, the guilt and blame of them must not cessarily fall on those who refuse submission to them, or to admit of them as such? The interpretation of them as such? the Conditions proposed unto us, and impose fed on us indispensibly, if we intend too w joy the Communion of this Church, are i this nature, we shall afterwards prove by induction of Instances. Nor is it of am B concernment in this matter, what placets things enquired after do hold, or are fund present Enquiry is about their warranty be made conditions of Church-Communia Now we are perswaded that the Lord Chrit hath fet his Disciples at liberty from accept ing of fuch terms of Communion from any Churches in the world: And on the fam Grounds we deny, that he hath given a granted unto them Authority, to constitut fuch Terms and Conditions of their Communion, and indispensibly to impose then upon all that enjoy it, according to their & veral capacities and concerns therein: For, Firft,

conce First, The Rule of Communion among the Questi pisciples of Christ in all his Churches, is in-either striably established and fixed by himself. His ip of Geommission, Direction and Command, gimade mout unto the first Planters and Founders nion whichem, containing an obliging Rule unto rs, Show Generations, hath so established the Bounds, pat if a limits and Conditions of Church-Communi-, do en an, as that it is not lawful for any to attempt mmusta their Removal or Alteration. Goye, saith he Mat. 28. Submission them, and teach all Nations, Baptizing 19, 20. b? The them in the Name of the Father, and of the nd impo Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them nd too wobserve all things whatever I have command-, are ildyou, and lo I am with you alwayes, even unto ve by a the end of the world. All the Benefits and of am Bleffings, all the Comfort and use of Churchplacet Affemblies and Communion, depends alone are fun on the promise of the Presence of Christ d; or with them. Thence doth all the Authority anty of that may be exercised in them proceed; and munic thence doth the efficacy of what they do un-Chri to the edification of the Souls of men, arise man joy the Presence of Christ in any Chur. h, with e sam the Fruits and Benefits of it, no more can ven a be required of him, but that through the Preaching of the Gospel, and Baptism, befiem Com ing made a professed Disciple, he do, or be then ready to do and observe all whatsoever eir fe Christ hath commanded. This hath he for, established as the Rule of Communion among Firft,

Gal. 6.1.

his Disciples and Churches in all General ons: In all other things which do relate un the Worship of God, he hath set them, a left them at liberty, which fo far as it is Grant and Priviledge purchased for the they are obliged to make good and maintain We know it will be here replied, that amon the Commands of Christ, it is, that a should bear the Church, and obey the Guide and Rulers thereof : Whatever therefore appointed by them, we are to fubmit unto and observe, even by virtue of the Comman of Christ. And indeed it is certainly true that it is the Will a d Command of the Lord Jelus, that we should both hear the Church, and obey the Guides of it : Bu by virtue of this Rule, neither the Churd nor its Guides can make any thing necessar to the Disciples of Christ, as a condition of Communion with them, but only whath hath commanded. For the Rule here laid down is given unto those Guides or Rulers, who are thereby bound up, in the Appoint ments of what the Disciples are to observe, unto the Commands of Christ. And were a Command included herein, of obeying the Commands or Appointments of Church-Guides, and the promise of the Presence of Christ annexed thereunto; as he had given them all his own Power, and placed them in his Throne, fo we had been all obliged to follow them whither ever they had carried or led us, although it were to Hell it felf,

as some of the Canonists, on this Principle, General have spoken concerning the Pope. Here elate un therefore is a Rule of Communion fixed, them, a both unto them that are to rule in the as it is Church, and them that are to obey. And for the whereas, perhaps it may be faid, that if mainta the Rulers of the Church may appoint noat amou thing in and unto the Communion of the that w Church, but what Christ hath himself comhe Guid manded, then indeed is their Authority litrefore tleworth, yea, upon the matter none at al! : mir unto For the Commands of Christ are sufficientomman ly confirmed and fixed by his own Airtholy tru rity; and to what end then ferves that of d of the the Rulers of the Church? We must fay, lear th that their whole Ambority is limited in the it : Bu Text, unto Teaching of men to observe what Churd Christ ban commanded. And this they are ecessan to do with Authority; but under him, and ndition in his Name; and according to the Rules that he hath given them. And those who think not this Power fufficient for them. multfeek it elfewhere; for the Lord Christ will allow no more in his Churches. To make this yet more evident, we may

whathe

ere laid

Rulers:

point-

bferve,

1 were

eying

urch-

nce of

given

em in

ed to

rried

feif. 28

confider that particular Instance, wherein the Primitive Christians had a Trial, in the Cafe as now flated before us : And this was In the Matter of Mofigeal Ceremonies and Institutions, which some would have imposed on them, as a condition of their Communion in the Profession of the Gospel: In the determination bereof awas if eir Liberty affert-

ed by the Apostles, and their Duty declared an to abide therein. And this was the mol h frecious Pretence of impoling on the Libern of Christians, that ever they were exercise withal. For the Observation of these thing had countenance given unto it, from their Divine Original, and the condescending Practice of the Apostles for a good season That other Infrances of the like nature should be condemned in the Scripture is impossible. feeing none had then endeavoured the Introduction of any of that Nature. But a general Rule may be established in the determination of one Case, as well as in that of many; provided it be not extended beyond what iseminently included in that case. Herein therefore was there a Direction given for the Duty and Practife of Churches in following Ages; and that in pursuit of the Law and Constitution of the Lord Christ before-mentioned. Neither is there any force in the Exception, that these things were imposed under a pretence of being commanded by God himself: For they fay, to require any thing under that Notion, which indeed he bath not commanded, is an Adding to his Command, which ought not to be admitted: But to require things Indifferent, without that pretence, may be allowed. But as in the former way, men adde unto the Commands of God Formally, fo in this latter, they do it Materially, which also is prohibited: For in his Worthip, we

H

N 0

C

are forbidden to adde to the things that he hath appointed, no less than to pretend commands from him which he hath not given. He therefore who professeth and pleadeth his willingness to observe and do in Church-communion, whatever Christ hath instituted and commanded, cannot regularly be refused the Communion of any Church, under any pretence of his refusal to do other things, which

contessedly are not so required.

declared

he mol

Libern

xercife

e thing

m their

cending

feafon,

thould

offible.

Intro-

it a gr

termi of ma-

reyord

Here.

given

Chur-

urfuit

Lord

there

thefe

of be-

they

otion,

ts an

t not

s In-

be al-

adde

fo in

alfo

, we

arc

It is pleaded indeed, that no other things, asto the Substance of the Worship of God; can or ought to be appointed, belides what is instituted by Jesus Christ: But as to the Manner or Modes of the Performance of what he doth command, with other Rites and Ceremonies to be observed for Order and Decency, they may lawfully be instituted by by the Rulers of the Church. Let it therefore at present be granted, that so they may be by them who are perswaded of the Lawfulness of those Modes, and of the things wherein they consist; seeing that is not the question at present under agitation. Neither will this Concession help us in our present Enquiry, unless it be also granted, whatever may be lawfully practifed in the worship of God, may be lawfully made a neceffary Condition of Communion in that Worthip: But this will not be granted, nor can it ever be proved. Belides, in our prefent Difference, this is only the Judgment of one Party, that the things mentioned may be Lawfully

Lawfully observed in and among Sacred Ad-And thereon the Conclusion ministrations: must be, that whatever some think may be lawfully practifed in Divine Worthip, may lawfully be made an indifpensible condition of Communion unto the whole. Nor will it give force unto this Inference, that those who judge them lawful are the Rulers and Guides of the Church, unto whose determination the Judgment of private persons is not to be opposed: For we have shewed before, that a Judgment concerning what any one is to do or practife in the worship of God, belongs anto every man who is to do or pra-Gife ought therein; and he who makes it not, is buish. And the judgment which the Rulers of the Church are to make for the whole, or to go before it, is, in what is c minanded, or not fo, by Jefus Chrift, not in what is fit to be added hereunto by themfelves. Belides if it must be allowed that fuch things may be made the conditions of Chu ch-Communion, then any who are in place of Authority, may multiply fuch conditions according unto the utmost extent of their Judgments, until they become burdenfome and incolerable unto all, or really ridiculous in themselves, as it is fallen out in the Can ch of Rome: But this would prove exprefly destructive unto that certain and unvarible Rule of Chinch-connunion, which the Lord Christ hath fixed and established; whereof we shall speak again afterward. Neither

d Adlulion ay be may dition will it e who Guides nation t to be that e is to d, beor prait not. h the or the what is ift, not themd that ons of are in ch content of urdenly ridiin the ove exdurvaich the where-

Neither

Neither will that Plea, which is by fome intifted on in this case, yield any so id or universal relief. It is said, that fore may warrantably and duly observe in the Worthip of God, what is unduly and unwarrantably imposed on them by others. And indeed all Controversies about Church Constitution, Discipline, and external Worship, are by tome reduced unto these two Heads; that the Magistrate may appoint what he pleaseth, and the Prople may observe whatever he appoints: For as there is no Government of the Church determined in the Scripture, it is meet it should be erected and disposed by the supreme Magifrate, who, no doubt, upon that supposition, is only fit and qualified fo to do: And for outward worthip, and the Rites thereof, both it and they are fo far indifferent, as that we may comply with whatever is imposed on us; whether they be good, or useful, or evil, lies at the doors of others to answer about. But this seems to rise up in express contradiction unto those Commands which are given us, to frand fast in the Liberry wherewith Christ bath made us free; and in these things, not to be servants of men, . For what do we do less, than renounce the Priviledge of our Liberty purchased for us at an high rate and Price, or what are we less than Servants of Men, whilst we bring our felves in bondage unto the observation of such things in the worthip of God, as we judge neither commanded DY

by him, nor tending unto our own Edification, but meerly because by them ordained? Moreover, suppose it be the Judgment of fome, as it is of many, that the things mentioned, though in their own nature indifferent, do become unlawful unto them to obferve when imposed as necessary conditions of all Church-Communion, contrary to the command and appointment of Christ? We know this is exceedingly declaimed against as that which is perverse and froward. For what, fay many, can be more unreasonable, than that things in their own nature indifferent mould become unlawful because they are commanded? But it is at least no less unreasonable, that things confessedly indifferent should not be left so, but be rendred necessary unto praclife, though useless in it, by arbitrary commands. But the opinion traduced, is also much mistaken. For although it be granted that the things themselves are indifferent in their own nature, not capable, but as determined by circumstances, of either moral good or evil; yet it is not granted that the observation of them, even as uncommanded, is indifferent in the Worship of God. And although the command doth not alter the Nature, and make that which was indifferent become evil, yet that command of its felf being contraryto many divine commands and instructions givenus in the Scripture, a complyance with the things commanded therein may become unlawful to us. And what shall they do whose judgment this is? Thall they admit of them

as lawful, upon the consideration of that change about them, which renders them un-lawful? This they will not easily be induced

to give their affent unto.

difica-

ained?

nent of

things

e indif-

to ob-

tions of

to the

? We

unst as

what.

an that

mould

mman-

nable.

d not

o pra-

com-

is also

ranted

ent in

deter-

good

obser-

indif-

ough

, and

evil,

aryto

ns gi-

with

come

vhose

them

25

Let therefore the Rule of Church Communion be observed which our Lord Jesus Christ hath fixed; and no small occasion of our ftrifes and divisions will be removed out of the way. But whilft there is this contest among us, If one pleads his readiness to do and observe whatever the Lord Christ hath commanded, and cannot be convinced of infincerity in his profession, or of want of understanding in any known Institution of his, and thereon requires the Communion of any Church: but others fay nay, you shall observe and do fundry other things that we our selves have appoynted, or you shall have no communion with us: as it cannot be but that Divisions and Schisms will ensue thereon; so it will not be difficult for an indifferent by-stander, to judge on whether side the occasion and guilt of them doth remain,

Secondly, We have the Practice of the Apostles in the pursuance of the Direction and Command of their Lord and ours, for our Guide in this Case. And it may be well and safely thought, that this should give a certain Rule unto the proceedings and actings of all Church-Guides in suture Ages. Now they did never make any thing unscriptural, or what they had not received by divine Revelation, to be a condition of Communion in Religious Worship & ChurchOrder among Christians.

N₃ F

All 6.4. For as they testified of themselves, that they

would continually give themselves unto prayer, and the Ministry of the word; fo it was of old observed concerning them, that their constant labour was for the good of the fouls of men in their conversion unto God, and edification in faith and holines; but as for the Institution of Festivals or Fast, of Rites or Ceremonies to be observed in the Worship of the Churches, they intermedled with no fuch things. And thence it came to pass, that in the first entrance and admission of Observances about such things, there was a great and endless variety in them, both as to the things. themselves observed, and as to the manner of their observation. And this was gradually increased unto such an height and excess, as that the burden of them became intolerable unto Christendome. Nor indeed could any better fucces be expected in a relinquishment, and departure from the Pattern of Church Order, given us in their example and practife. Neither is the Plea from hence built meerly on this confideration, that no man alive, either from their Writings, or the approved Records of those Times, can manifest that they ever preferabed unto the Churches, or impofed on them the observance of any uninstituted Rire, to be observed as a measure and Rule of their Communion ; but also it so feil out in the good providence of God, that the Cale under debate, was proposed unto them, and joyntly determined by them. For being cal-

led unto advice and counsel, in the case of the

diffe-

Trat.

difference that was between the fewilh and they Gentile Converts, and Professors, wherein the rayer. former laboured to impose on the latter the vas of observation of Moles Infinitions, as the contheir dition of their joynt Communion, as was fouls mentioned even now, they not only determine , and against any fuch Imposition, but also expressy as for declare that nothing but necessary things tes or (that is, fuch as are fo from other Reafons hipof antecedently unto their Prescriptions and Apofuch pointments)ought to be required of any Chriat in stians, in the Communion or Worship of the rvan-Church. And as they neither did nor would t and on that great occasion, in that Selenn Affen. hings. bly, appoynt any one thing to be observed by er of the Disciples and Churches which the Lord vally Christ had not commanded; so in their Di-5, 35 rection given unto the Gemile Believers for a able temporary abstinerce from the use of their any Liberty in one or two Instances whereunto ir nent: did extend, they plainly insimate, that it was irch the avoydance of a present Scandal, which might have greatly retarded the progress of the Gospel, that was the reason of that Direction. And in such Cases it is granted, that we may in many things for a feafon forgo the use of our Liberty. This was their way and Practife, this the Example which they left unto all that should follow them in the Rule and Guidance of the Church. Whence it is come to pass in After-Ages, that men should think themselves wifer than they, or more careful to provide for the peace and unity of the Church, we know not. But let the bounds and meafures N 4

ife.

rly

ei-

ved

rey

00-

red

ile

ut

ele.

nd

1-

10

fo

th

of

to

fures of Church Communion fixed in and by their Example, stand unmoved, and many causes of our present Divisions will be taken away. But it may be it will be offered, that the Present state of things in the World, requires some alteration in, or variation from the precise Example of the Apostles in this matter. The due observation of the Institutions of Christ in such manner as the nature of of them required, was then fufficient unto the Peace and Unity of the Churches. But Primitive Simplicity is now decayed amongst the most; so that a multiplication of Rules and Observances is needful for the same ends, But we have shewed before, that the Accommodation of Church Rule and Communion to the Degeneracy of Christians or Churches, or their Secular Engagements, is no way advantagious unto Religion. Let them whose Dury it is, endeavour to reduce Profesfors and Profession to the Primitive Standard of Light, Humility, and Holiness, and they may be ordered in all Church concerns, according to Wherefore when the Apostolical Pattern. Christians unto the former Plea of their readiness to observe, and do, whatsoever Christ hath commanded them, do also adde their willingness to comply with whatever the Apofiles of Christ have either by Precept, Example in their own practife, commended unto them, or did do or require in the first Churches, and cannor be convinced of failing to make good their Profession; we do not know whence any can derive a Warranty enabling

and by

many

e taken d, that

ld, re-

n from

in this

Nituti-

ture of

to the

t Pri-

git the

es and ends.

ccom-

on to

s, or Ivan-

Duty

Pro-

ight.

e or-

hen

reairist

heir

Apo-

or

ded

irst

ing

101

ty

ng

enabling them to impose any other conditions of communion on them. The Institution therefore of the Lord Christ, and the Practise of the Apostles, lye directly against the imposing of the conditions enquired about. And first to invent them, then to impose them, making them necessary to be observed, and then to judg and censure them as Schismaticks, as enemies to Love and Peace, who do not submit unto them, looks not unlike the exercise of an unwarrantable Dominion over the Faith and Consciences of the Disciples of Christ.

Thirdly, not only by their Example and Practice, but they have also Doctrinally detlared, what is the Dury of Churches, and what is the Liberty of Christians in this mat-The Apostle Paul discourseth at large hereon; Rom. 14. 15. Chap. The attentive Reading of those two Chapters, is sufficient to determine this Cause among all uninterested and unprejudiced Persons. He supposeth in them, and it is the Case which he exemplifies in fundry Instances, that there were among Christians and Churches at that time, different Apprehensions and Observances about some things appertaining unto the worship of And these things were such, as had some seeming Countenance of a Sacred and Divine Authority, for such was their Original Institution. Some in the consideration hereof, judged that they were still to be observed; and their Consciences had been long exercifed in an holy subjection unto the Authority of God in the Observance of them. Nor

Was

was there yet any express and Positive Lawe of macted for their Abrogation; but the cease sing of any Obligation unto their Observance from their Primative Institution, was to be gathered from the nature of Gods Occonomic towards his Church. Many therefore continued to observe them, esteeming it their Duty so to do. Others were perswaded and fatisfied that they were freed from any Obligation unto the owning and observance de And whereas this Liberty was give p them by Jesus Christ in the Gospel, the were refolved to make use ofit, and not no comply with the other fort, who preffet Conformity upon them in their Ceremonio and Modes of Divine worship. So it may fall out in other Instances. Some may be perswaded, that such or such things may it be Lawful for them to observe in the worthing of God; they may be fo unto them, and, ask supposed, in their own Nature. On the Con fideration of some Circumstances they may judg that it is convenient or expedient to at tend unto their Observance; Lastly, all Coin cidencies weighed, that it is necessary that i they should do; and that others also that walk with them in the Profession of the Gol pel should conform themselves unto the Order and Practice. On the other hand fork there are, who because the things of the joynpractice required, are not appointed by fife Christ, nor doth it appear unto them, that he hath given Power unto any others toap point

ve Lawe oint them, do not judg it expedient, nor yet, the ceal Circumstances considered, Lawful to obofervant eve them. Now whereas this Cafe answers vas to batto that before proposed, the Determina-Occomon ion thereof given by the Apostle, may safe-fore con be applyed unto this also. What Rule it the herefore doth he give therein, which he aded an would have attended unto, as the means for my Oblishe Prefervation of Love, Peace, and Unity vance damong them? Is it that the former fort of as give Persons, provided they be the most, or have el, the the most Power, ought to impose the Practice d not to of those things which they esteem Lawful and presse Convenient, on those who judg them not fo; emonis when it is out of Question, that they are not it may appointed by Christ; only it is pretended may be that they are not forbidden by him? Where gs may indeed the Question was about the Institutiworthing one of Christ, he binds up the Churches pre-nd, ass ciely unto what he had received from him. e Con But in cases of this nature, wherein a direct 1Cor. 11. ey may command of Christ cannot be pleaded nor 23. Il Coir demns all thoughts of fuch a procedure. But that i supposing, that Differences in Judgment and fo the Practice were and would be among Christians, e Gol the Sum of his Advice is, that all Offences o ther and Scandals ought to be diligently avoid form ded; that censuring, judging, and despisings joyn on the account of fuch Differences, be cast out; that tendernels be used towards them that are n, the weak, and nothing severely prest on them s to apthat Doubt; and for their different Apprehenlions

point

hensions and Ways, they should all walk Peace, condescending unto, and bearing one another. Nothing can more eviden determine the unlawfulness of imposing Christians unscriptural Conditions of Comunion, than do the Discourses of that Gn Apostle to this Purpose. Yea better it is, more agreeable unto the mind of Christ, de Persons and particular Churches, should left unto different Observations in sund things relating unto Sacred worship, when in they cannot joyn with each other, nor con municate together, endeavouring in the me of Peace; than that they should be inform unto an Uniformity in the Practice of thing that have not the immediate Authority Christ enstamped on them. Accordingly fo fell out among them unto whom the Ap-Ale gave these Directions, and that suitable unto his Intention in them. For the Di fenting Parties, agreeing in the common Faith and Profession of the Gospel, did ye constantly meet in distinct Assemblies Churches, for the Celebration of Holy wor thip, because of the different Rites wherein they did not agree. And in this Posture wen Peace and Love continued among them, until in process of Time, their Differences through mutual forbearance being extinguished, they Coalesced into one Church state and Order: And the former Peace which they had in their Distances, was deemed sufficient, whilst things were

all walk tere not measured nor regulated by secular earing in present unhappines, that such a Peace a-e eviden ong Christians and particular Churches, is npoling on the conthat Gn ower, Honour, and Revenue. But as we hrist, the prehend there is, as things are now stated mong us, a plain mistake in this surmize, should wifthe Glory of God, and the Honour of the in fund Gospel were chief in our Consultations about o, when nor con Church Affairs, it would be with us of no fuch consideration, as to hinder us from committing quietly the fuccess and events of duty unto the Providence of God.

the me

n the be

ority (

he Ap

fuitabl

he Di

ommo

did ya

blies .

y wor

vheren

re were

until

roug

they

rder:

their

bings Were

inform Fourthly, There was also a signal Vindiof thing ation of the Truth pleaded for, in an Infance of Fact among the Primitive Churches. dingly There was an opinion which prevailed very early among them, about the necessary obfervation of Pafter, in the room of the fewish Paffeover; for the folemn commemoration of the Death and Refurrection of our Saviour: And it was taken for granted by mot of them, that the observance hereof was countenanced, if not rendred necessary unto them, by the example of the Apostles: For they generally believed that by them it was observed, and that it was their Duty to accommodate themselves unto their practise; only there was a difference about the precise Time or Day, which they were to folemnize, as the Head and Rule of their Fettival; as

fide, n every undue prefumption hath one Lames on the or other accompanying it : It is Truth alo dition which is fquare and steady. Some therefor for ot pleaded the example of john the Apolile a either Evangelist, who as it was strongly affered mong and testified by multitudes, kept his Easters that fuch a time, and by fuch a Rule, whom the upon thought meet to follow and imitate. Other ferve not inferiour unto them in number or Autho gene rity, opposed unto their Time the example unq Peter, whom they affirmed (on what ground Ru and Reasons they know best, for they are now fine loft) to have observed his Easter at another Time, and according unto a different Rule. And it is fearcely imaginable how the Contests hereabouts troubled the Churches both of Europe and Afia; who certainly had thing more material to have exercised themselves about. The Church of Rome embraced that Opinion, w'ichat length prevailed over the other, and ob ained a kind of Catholicifue against that which was countenanced only by the Authority of St. John; as that Church was alwayes wondrons happy in reducingother Churches unto an acquiescency in its fentiments, as feldom vanting defire or skill desteroully to improve its manifold advantages. Now this was the Easter, to be celebrated on the Lords Day only, and not by the Rule of the fewish Passover, on the 14 day of the first month, what day of the week foever it fell out upon. Hereon Valor the B. flop of that Church, being confident that the Truth was on his lide,

Pet

on

fol

Lo

th

fe

C

2

C

Itle an

after

m the

Oches

A urhe

npled

round

re non

nother

Rule.

Con

both

hing

Celves.

that

rthe

c: fine

y by

urch

fen-

der-

ges.

on

e of

irft

Dut

ch.

his

ic,

side, namely that Easter was to be observed on the Lords Day, refolved to make it a Condition of Communion unto all the Churches; perefo for otherwise he saw not how there could be either Union, Peace, or Uniformity aafferm mong them. He did not question but that he had a good Foundation to build upon: For that Easter was to be obferved byvertue of Apostolical Tradition, was generally granted by all. And he took it as unquestionable upon a current and prevalent Runor, that the observation of it was confine to the Lords day by the example of St. Peter. Hereupon he refused the Communion of all that would not conform unto his refolution for the observation of Easter on the Lords day; and cast out of Communion all those Persons and Churches, who would obferveany other day; which proved to be the condition of the principal Churches of Afa, amongst whom the Apostle John did longest con erfe. Here was our present case directly exemplified, or represented so long before hand; the Successonely of this fact of his, remaineth to be enquired into. Now it is known unto all what entertainment this his new Rule of Communion found among the Churches of Christ. The Reproof of his Precipitancy, and irregular fixing new bounds unto Church Communion, was famous in those days: Especially the Robake given unto him, and his practife, by one of tle most Holy and Learned. Persons then

then living, is eminently celebrated . as confonant to Truth and Peace, by those who have transmitted unto us the Reports of those Times. He who himself first condemned others rafhly, was for his fo doing generally condemned by all. Suppose now that any Persons living at Rone, and there called into Communion with the Church, should have had the condition thereof proposed unto them, namely that they should affent and declare, that the observation of Easter by Apostolis cal Tradition was to be on the Lords day only and upon their refusal so to do, should thercluded from Communion, or on their own accords should refrain from it; where should the Guilt of this Disorder and Schism be charged? And thus it fell out, not only with those who came out of Asia to Rone, who were not received by that Diotrephes; but alfo with fundry in that Church its felf, as Blastus and others; as what great Divisions were occasioned hereby between the saxons and Brittains, hath been by many declared. But in the Judgment' of the primitive Churches, the Guilt of these Schisms, was to be charged on them that covned and imposed these new Rules and Conditions of Communion. And had they not been judged by any, the pernicious consequences of this temerarious Attempt are sufficient to reflect no inconsiderable Guilt upon it. Neither could the whole Observance its self, from first to last, ever compensate that loss of Love and Peace among

among occasion ation of faccels i Church were or Circum the Cer rance of on,is m the Mo It is ver upon th Sundry unto th the wor ture of use of f pecially nisfactio quiring ons in t them ea remain lifm fr thefe of Men of Church them,

their or

nons:

a leaf

among Christians, and Churches, which was occasioned thereby; Nor hath the Introduaion of fuch things ever obtained any better faccels in the Church of God. How free the Churches were untill that time, after they were once delivered from the Attempt of the Circumcifed Professors to impose upon them the Ceremonies of Moles, from any appearance of unwritten Conditions of Communion is manifest unto all, who have looked into the Monuments which remain of those times. It is very true, that fundry Christians took upon them very early, the Observation of fundry Rites and Usages in Religion, whereunto they had no Guidance or Direction by the word of God. For as the corrupted Nature of Man, is prohe to the Invention and use of sensible present things in Religion, especially where Persons are not able to find sanisfaction in those that are purely spiritual, requiring great intention of mind and Affections in their Exercise: so were they many of them easily infected by that Tincture which remained in them from the Indaisme or Gentiifm from which they were converted. these observances were free, and taken up by Men of their own accord; not only every Church, but every Person, in the most of them, as far as it appears, being left unto their own Liberty. Some Ages it was before such things were turned into Laws and Canons; and that perhaps first by Hereticks, or a least under such a Degeneracy, as our minds

minds and Consciences cannot be regulated by. The Judgment therefore and Practice of the first Churches are manifest against such

Impolitions.

10.

Fifthly, upon a supposition that it should be Lawful for any Perfons or Churches to al fign un criptural Conditions of their Communion, it will follow, that there is no certain Rule of Communion amongst Christians fixed and determined by Christ. That this is other. wife, we have before declared, and shall now only manifest the evil Consequences of such a For if it be fo, no Man can Suppolition. claim an Admission into the Society or Communion of any Church, or a Participation in the Ordinances of the Gospel with them, by vertue of the Ambority of Jesus Christ. For notwithstanding all his Pleas, of submission to his Institutions, and the Observation of his Commands, every Church may propose something, yea many things unto him, that he hath not appointed, without an admission whereof, a d subjection thereunto, he may be ufily excluded from all Church Priviledges among them. Now this feems not conforant unto the Authority that Christ hath over the Church, nor that Honour which ought to be given unto him therein. Nor on the fame supposition are his Laws sufficient to rule and quiet the Confciences, or to provide for the Ediscation of his Disciples. Now if Diotrephes is blamed, for not receiving the Brethren, 3 Joh. 9, who were a commended unto the Churchby

with Lore Rul mit thei And caft call unt ble die and he cla wh the

Ar

ra

or

he

en

CI

th

lit

ar

de

ci

0

P

the A

fubn

taine

the Apostle, probably because they would not fubmit to that pre-eminence which he had obtained among them; they will scarcely escape without reproof, who refuse those whom the Lord Christ commends unto them by the Rules of the Goffel, because they will not submit unto fuch new Impolitions as by vertue of their Pre-eminence they would put upon them. And what endless Perplexities they must be cast into, who have learned in these things to call him only Lord and Master, is apparent Baptism, with a voluntary credible Profession of Faith, Repentance and Obedience unto the Lord Christin his Commands and Institutions, is all the warranty which he hath given unto any of his Disciples, to claim their Admission into his Churches, which are instituted and appointed to receive them, and to build them up in their Faith. And if any Person who produceth this warranty, and thereon delireth, according to order, the Communion of any Church; if he may be excluded from it, or forbidden an entrance into it, unless it be on grounds sufficient in the Judgment of Charity to evince the falfeness and hypocritie of his Profession, little regard is had to the Authority of Chritt, and too much unto Mens own. Churches indeed may more or less insist upon the Explicitness of this Profession, and the Evidences of its fincerity, as they find it tend to their Peace and Edification, with a due Attendance unto the Rule and Example left unto them in this

this matter, in the Gospel. And that the exercise of this Power in any Churches may not turn to the Prejudice of any, every Professor is allowed with reference unto particular Affemblies, to make his choice of the Measure he will comply withal; at least if he will make the choice of his habitation subservient unto his Edification. Hereby the Peace and Duty, both of Churches and private Persons are secured. And this Rule of Church Admission and Communion, furnished Christians with Peace, Love and Unity for many Ages, fetting aside the Ruffle given them in the rashness of Victor before mentioned. was also rendred practicable and easie, by vertue of their Communion as Churches among themselves: For from thence, Commendatory Letters, supplyed the Room of actual Profession in them who having been admitted into one Church, did desire the fame Priviledge in any other. And on this Rule were Persons to be received, though Ro. 14.1. weak in the Faith, though it may be in some

Phil. 3. things otherwise minded than the generality of the Church, though babes, and unskilful, as He. 5.12 to degrees, in the word of Truth. But this 13,14. Rule was alwayes attended with a Proviso, that men did not contradict, or destroy their own Profession by an unholy Conversation: For such Persons never were, nor ever are to

be admitted unto the especial Ordinances of the Church; and a neglect of due Attendance hereunto, is that which principally hath cast

119

us i

Inft

war

unte

oni

an A

the

fup

Con

ject

mu

ble

jud

and

O

acc

lov

fer

jed

ma

of

C

ju

31

In

Ca

A

0

P

us into all our Confusions, and rendred the Institutions of Christineffectual. And if this warranty which the Lord Christ hath given unto his Disciples, of claiming a Participation in all the Priviledges of his Churches, and an Admission unto a joynt-performance of all the Duties required in them, may, upon the supposition of a Power left to impose other Conditions of Communion on them, be rejected and rendred useless, all Church Communion is absolutely resolved into the variable wills of Men. The Church no doubt may judge and determine upon the Laws of Christ. and their due Application unto particular Occasions; as whether such Persons may according to them be admitted into their Fellowship. To deprive Churches of this Liberty, is to take away their Principal Use and service. But to make Laws of their own, the subject matter whereof shall be things not commanded by Christ., & to make them the Rule of admitting professed Christians unto their Communion, is an Affumption that cannot be justified. And it is certain, that the affuming of an Authority by some Churches for such like Impolitions, is that which hath principally occalioned many to deny them fo to be; fo at once to overthrow the foundation of all that Authority, which in fo many Inflances they find to be abused. And although the Church of Rome may prevail on weak and credulous Perfons, by propoling unto them an absolute Acquiescency in their Dictates and Determinations.

nations, as the best, readiest and most facile means of fatisfaction; yet there is nothing that doth more alienate wife and conscientious persons from them, than doth that unreasonable Proposal, Moreover, it is highly probable that endless Disfutes will arise on this supposition, about what is meet and convenient, and what not, to be added unto the Scripture-Rules of Communion. They have done so in the Ages past, and continue yet so to do. Nor can any man on this Principle know, or probably conjecture, when he hath a firm station in the Church, or an indefeasable interest in the Priviledges thereof. For supposing that he hath concocted the Impositions of one Church, on the first removal of his habitation, he may have new conditions of communion prescribed unto him. And from this perplexity nothing can relieve him, but a refolution to do in every place whereunto he may come, according to the manner of the place, beit good or bad, right or wrong. But neither bath the Lord Christ lest his Disciples at this Uncertainty which the Cafe supposeth; nar will accept of that Indifferency which is in the Remedy suggested. They therefore who regulate their Communion with any Churches, by the firm stated Law of their Right and Priviledge, if they are not received thereon, do not by their abstinence from it, contract the Guilt of Schifme or any blameable Division.

Moreover, upon a supposition of such a Liberty berty ar written on Chr thall p do not what is will be to Chi this P forthe Excef belide ingly: [mrab] dom Exce of ol affic. than abfo amo gran exce brie the froi cha Ha Ba the

Po

fin

[w

berty and Power to prescribe and impose unwritten conditions of Church-communion on Christians, who, or what Law doth, of thall prescribe bounds unto men, that they do not proceed in their Prescriptions, beyond what is useful unto edification, or unto what will be really burdenfome and intolerable unto Churches. To fay that those who claim this Power may be securely trusted withit, for they will be fure not to fall into any fuch Excelles, will fearcely give fatisfaction : For belides that fuch a kind of Power is exceedinglyapt to swell and extend it felf unmeawrably, the common Experience of Christendom lies against this Suggestion. Was not an Excess of this kind complained of by Austin of old, when yet the observation of Ecclesiaftical Customes was much more voluntary than in after Ages; neither were they made absolutely conditions of communion, unless among a very few? Do not all Protestants grant and plead that the Papal Church hath exceeded all bounds of moderation and Sobriety herein; fo that from thence they take the principal warranty of their fecession from it? Do not other Churches mutually charge one another on the fame account? Hath not a charge of this Excess been the Ball of Contention in this Nation ever fince the Reformation? If then there be fuch a Power in any, either the exercise of it is confined unto certain Instances by some power Superior unto them. or it is left at folurely, as

unto all Particulars whereunto it may be extended, unto their own Prudence and Difere-The first will not be afferted, nor can be so, unless the Instances intended can be recounted and the confirming power be declared. If the latter be affirmed, then let them run into what Excesses they please, unless they judge themselves that so they do, which is morally impossible that they should, none ought ever to complain of what they do : For there is no failure in them who attend unto their Rule; which in this case is sapposed to be mens own Prudence and Discretion. And this was directly the state of things in the Church of Rome; whence they thought it alwayes exceedingly unequalithat any of their Ecclesiaftical Laws should be called in question; since they made them according to their own Judgment, the fole Rule of exerciling their Authority in fuch things. Where is the certainty and stability of this Rule? Is it probable that the communion and peace of all Churches, and all Christians, are left to be regulated by it? And who will give affurance, that no one Condition directly unlawful in it felf shall be prescribed and impofed by persons enjoying this pretended power? Or who can undertake that the number of fuch Conditions as may be countenanced by a Plea of being things in their own nature indifferent, shall not be increased until they come to be fuch a burden and yoke, as are too heavy for the Disciples of Christ to bear, and unlawful for them to Submit themselves unto? May

May al who in things may ju practi sall t the or and o fcarce what enfue Liber henfi lowe feren worf T this flime the (

Secenot of ing that all of

from a C

of Ch in

fa

2-

n

e

-

n

S

h

May any make a Judgment but themselves, who impose them, when the number of fuch things grows to a blameable excess? If others may judge, at least for themselves, & their own practice, and so of what is lawful or not, it is all that is defired. If themselves are the the only Judges, the case seems very hard. and our fecession from the Church of Rome fearcely warrantable. And who fees not what endless Contests and Differences will enfue on these Suppolitions, if the whole Liberty of mens judgments, and all apprehensions of Duty in Professors, be not swallowed up in the Gulph of Atheistical Indifferency, as to all the Concerns of outward worship.

The whole of what hath been pleaded on this Head, might be confirmed with the testimony of many of the Learned writers of the Church of England, in the defence of our But we shall Secession from that of Rome. not here produce them in particular. The fum of what is pleaded by them, is, That the Being of the Catholick Church lies in Essentials; that for a particular Church to disagree from all other particular Churches in some extrinsecal and accidental things, is not to separate from the Catholick Church, fa as to cease tabe a Church; but still whatever Church makes such extrinsecal things the necessary conditions of Communion, so as to cast men out of the Church, who yield not to them, is Schismatical in its so doing, and the Separation from it is so far from being Schisme, that being cast out of

that Church on those terms only, returns them unto the Communion of the Catholick Church. conta And nothing can be more unreasonable, than ion of that the Society imposing such conditions of comich m munion, should be judge whether those conditiof it ons be just and equitable or no. To this purs befo pose do they generally plead our common at th Cause. Wherefore, from what hath been the P discoursed, we donbt not but to affirm, that that where unferiptural conditions of communion, ong u indispensibly to be submitted unto and obdy pi ferved, are by any Church imposed on those rsfor whom they expect or require to joyn in their Fellowship, Communion and Order; if they lificat on whom they are fo imposed, do thereon with-hold or withdraw themselves from the on. communion of that Church, especially in the Acts. Duties and Parts of Worthip, wherein a submission unto these conditions is exorested either verbally or virtually, they are not thereon to be effectived guilty of Schifme; but the whole fault of the Divisions which enfue thereon, is to be charged on them who inlift on the necessity of their Imposition.

That this is the condition of things with us at present, especially such as are Ministers of the Gospel, with reference unto the Church of. England, as it is known in its felf, fo it may be evidenced unto all, by an enumeration of the Particulars that are required of us, if we will be comprehended in the Communion and

Fellowship thereof.

For I. It is indispensibly enjoyned that we give

rding

rty V

onful

fay

aftor

rerc

acre

of an

tonft

ncej

Chu

fion

that

Peop

and

thei

fare

us,

them e a solemn Attestation unto the Liturgy, and web. er ch. than ion of our Affent and Confent thereunto; ich must be accompanied with the constant pur- s before observed, we dispute not now amon at the Lawfulness of the use of Liturgies, Deen the publick Service of the Church; nor that that in particular which is established aion. ong us by the Laws of the Land. Were it ob. by proposed, or recommended unto Mini-lose by proposed, or recommended unto Mini-lose for the use of it in whole or in part, acheir refor the use of it in whole or in part, achey lification of their people, there would be a con the People, there would be a on. And if it be pretended, that fuch a Lithe my would produce great diversity, yea and onfusion in the Worship of God, we can onflay, that it did not fo of old, when the aftors of Churches were left wholly to the percise of their own Gifes and Abilities in all ch acred Administrations. But it is the making f an Affent and Consent unto it, with the constant use of it, or attendance unto it, a reeffary condition of all Communion with the Church, which at present is called into quetion. It will not, we suppose, be denied, but that it is so made unto us all, both Ministers and People; and that by fuch Laws both Civil and Ecclesiastical, as are sufficiently severe in their Penalties. For we have Rules and Meafares of Church-communion affigned unto us, by Laws meerly Civil. Were there any colour

re-

ex-

are

e;

us

of

of.

of

re

d

at on colour or pretence of denying this to be pose, we should proceed no farther in this Instance t in the but things are evidently and openly with the a as here laid down. [Now this condition of cost of furmation is unscriptural; and the making of thes are to be such a condition, is without warrant make or countenance from the word of God, can nec Churches. That there are no footsteps of Case any Liturgy, or prescribed Forms for the adminder ministration of all Church-Ordinances to be ow to imposed on the the Disciples of Christ in ther ence of Assemblies, to be found in the Scripture, to and about it, no command for it, will, we suppose, be acknowledged. Commanded in some pose, be acknowledged. Commanded in for all forts of men in our Assemblies, to in should see the formula of the sound seed the flock of the seed Christ, to administer the holy Ordinance of for

decently and in order. The Apostles also describing the work of the Ministry in their own attendance unto it, affirm that they would rene attendance continually unto Prayer and the rak Ministry of the Word. But that all thefe rire things thould be done (the Preaching of the word only excepted) in and by the use or hurd reading of a Liturgy, and the prescribed Ne Forms of it, without variation or receding brain from the Words and Syllables of it in any hife thing, that the Scripture is utterly filent of les

If any one be otherwise minded, it is incum-

bent-

before on him to produce Instances unto his before the withall he must remember, tance at in this case it is required not only to provide a warranty from the Scripture for the of such Forms or Liturgies, but also that so less are given therein, enabling Churches make the constant attendance unto them, to d, a a necessary condition of their communion. cafe as at present stated. And whatever nead insidence may be made use of herein, we to be low that nothing unto this purpose can be the ence produced. It is pleaded indeed that a Saviour himself composed a Form of Prayction, and prescribed it unto his Disciples: But suppose not proved that he enjoyned them the disciplent use of it in their Assemblies, nor that thouse y did so use it, nor that the repetition of the insulation of the end of the nes of for the Ends by bim deligned, may just-own ent can hence be taken for other men, who wild reneither fesus Christ nor his Apostles, but the tak and fallible as our selves, to compose sele zire Liturgies, and impose the necessary the fe of them in all the worthip of the or hurch.

Neither is there the least countenance to be brained unto such Impositions, from the pratise or example of the first Churches. Lituries themselves were an Invention of after-

nt-

Ages,

men

that fitio

agg

ly a **fub**

are ties

exp

Per

Ec

an th

of

th

us

ar A

W

n t

19

Ages, and the use of them now enquired an preso as fu of a much later date. For those which ne tend unto Apostolical antiquity, have long in prop Rule been convicted to be spurious and feigned to be Nor is there scarce any Learned man wha hath the confidence to affert them to be gen ing i ine. And on a supposition that so they are, a tollerable reason can be given why the use a Ci pub them should be neglected, and such other taken up as are of a most uncertain Origin The first condition therefore of communio proposed unto us, is not only unscripture which is sufficient unto our present Arg be 1 ment, but also destitute of any ancient Ex ample or Usuage among the Churches Christ, to give countenance unto it. This we admit not of, if we attend not unto we are not only refused communion i other things, but also excommunicated or cast out of the whole communion of the Church, as many are at this day; ye some are so, not only for refusing compliant with the whole of it in general; but for no observing every particular Direction belong ing unto it (as might be manifested in In stances) of no great importance. If there fore any Divilions or Schifmes do enfue among us on this account; that fome indispensibly require an Affent and Confent unto the Li turgy, and all things contained in it, as the condition of compleat Church-communion or a necessary arrendance on the whole Religi ous worthip thereby performed, and therein preed an prescribed, which others refuse to admit of cher as such, and thereon forbear the communion is in proposed unto them; it is evident from the Rules laid down, where the guilt of them is in to be charged. And we do not discourse of gen what any may do among themselves, judgare, ing it meet for their edification, nor of what use a Civil Law may constitute with respect unto other publick places, Employments and Preferigin ments, but only where lies the lin, and evil, nunio that attends Divisions arising on these Impofitions, and which, by their removal, would Arm be taken away. And there feems to be an t En aggravation of this Diforder, in that not onhes o ly all men are refused communion, who will not Submit unto these Terms of it; but also they are fought out and exposed unto severe Penalunto ties, if they will not admit of them, though expresly contrary to their Consciences and Perswalions.

his

n i

ated

on o

ye

1200

r no

ong

In

nere-

nong ibly

Li

the

ion

igh

rein ore-

2. Canonical Submission unto the present Ecclesiastical Government of the Church, and the Administration of the Discipline thereof, in their hands by whom the Power of it is possessed, with an Acquiescency therein, are to the same purpote required of us, and expected from us. Who these are, and what are the Wayes and Means of their Administrations, we shall not repeat, as unwilling to give offence unto any. We cannot but know how, and in what fense these things are proposed unto us, and what is expected from us thereon. Neither dare

lawfi

to be

Que

Lan

unto

acki

29

red

con

ty

pre

ref

in

fut

ex

th.

81

20 fic

35 fo

b

u

0 S

b

we give another fense of them in our minds. amon the A than what we judge to be the fense and intending Lawfa tion of them who require our submission and obedience unto them. It is not certainly their delign nor mind, that we should look on the Offices of the Church as unwarrantable and on their Rule as inconvenient, fo as to endeavour a Reformation in the one, and of It is fuch a conformity they inthe other. tend as whereby we do, virtually at least, declare our approbation of all these things in the Church, and our acquiescency in them. Neither can we be admitted to put in any Exception, nor discharge our Consciences by a plain Declaration of what we dislike or diffent from, or in what sense we can submit unto any of these things. We take it therefore for granted, that in the conformity required of us, we must cordially and sincerely approve the present Ecclesiastical Government, and the Administration of Church-Discipline thereby. For it is the profession of our Acceptance of it, as proposed unto us; and if we acquiesce not therein, but express an uneasiness under it, we do it at the hazard of the Reputation of our Sincerity and Honesty in conforming. Now this condition of communion with the Church of England, is also unscriptural; and consequently unlawful to be made fo. This is by many now plainly acknowledged: they say there is no Government determined in the Scripture. But this now in force amongst

and

viole

k on

able

s to of

in-

dein

em. Ex-

Va

lif

nit

e-

ty

n-

0-

of

)d

1,

t

V

monght us, is creded by the Authority of ninds. the Magistrate, who hath supream power in nten. things Ecclefiaftical: And on that ground a lawful Government they plead it to be, and lawful to be exercised, and so also by others to be submitted to. But we have now sundry times declared that this is not our present Onestion. We enquire not whether it be Lawful or no, or on what account it may be so esteemed, or how far it may be submitted unto, or wherein: But we fay the professed acknowledging of it with fubmission unto it, as the Government of the Church, is required of us as a necessary condition of our communion. If they are not so, give us liberty to declare our fense concerning it, without prejudice. And if it be fo, then may we refuse this condition, as unscriptural. For in the case of Conformity, there is not only a fubmission to the Government required, but expredy (as was faid) an approbation of it, that it is fuch as it ought to be. For in Religious things our practife declares a cordial approbation; as being a part of our Profesfion, wherein we ought to be fincere. Some again make fome Pleas, that Bilbops, and fome Government by them, are appointed by the Apostles; and therefore a submission unto them may be justly required as a conditior of commution. For we will not now dispute, but that whatever is so appointed, may be fo required; although we believe that every particular Inflance of this nature, isnot rigidly

th

fu

pa

gi

wk

tio

mi

hy

us

25

m

m

to

fic

fo

35

11

of

B

C

be

A

tt

F

n

II

U

H

rigidly to be infifted on, if it belong not unto the Essentials of the Church, and it be dubious to some whether it be so appointed or But yet neither doth an admittance of this Plea, give us any relief in this matter. For fuppose it should or might be proved, that there ought to be, according to the mind of Christin all Churches, Bishops with a preeminence above Presbyters in Order or Degree; and that the Rule of the Church doth principally belong unto them that are fo; yet will not this Concession bear an application to the present Question, so as to afford us any Relief. For the granting of things fo dubious and questionable, can never give them fuch an evidence of Truth and firmitude in the Church, as to warrant the making of them necessary conditions of communion unto all Christians. Neither doth it follow from any thing that pretendeth to fall under Scripture-proof, that fuch Bishops should be Diocesan; that they should depend on Archbi-Chops over them; that they should assume the whole power of Church-Rule and Discipline into their hands; that they should admini-Sterit by Chancellors, Archdeacons, Commiffaries, and the like; that this should be done by Presentments, or Indistments, Citations, Processes, Litigious Pleadings, after the manner of Secular or Civil Courts, to the Exclusion of that Rule and Discipline which the Gofpel directs unto, with the mannagement of it in Love and Brotherly compassion in the

t un-

it be

ed or

ce of

tter.

ved.

nind

pre-

De-

loth

yet

tion

d us

du-

hem

lein

g of

nto

om

ip-

io-

bi-

the

ine

ni-

Ta-

ne

ns,

ın-

11-

he

nt

in

C

the Name and by the Spirit of our Lord Jefus Christ. But these things we shall not in particular insist upon, for the Reason before This we must fay, that take the whole of the Government, and the Administration thereof together, which by the conformity required of us we must testifie our Approbation of, and Acquiescence in, or we deal hypocritically with them that require it of us; and we know it to be fo far unscriptural, as that an acknowledgment of it, and fubmission unto it, cannot duly and justly be made a necessary condition of communion un-It may be it will be faid, that submiffion unto the Government of the Church, is not so much a condition of communion with it, as it is that wherein our communion it felf with ir, doth confift; and it is but a Fancy to think of communion with a Church without it. But this is otherwise; as appears in those Churches where all Rule and Government being lest in the hand of the Civil Magistrate, there communion is meerly spiritual in the Administration of Evangelical Ordinances. And might but that be admitted, which, Nature; Reason, the Law of the Christian Faith, and Gospel-Obedience, do require, namely, that Church-fellowship and Communion be built upon mens own fudgment and Choyce: and this would go a great way towards the pacification of our Differences. But if this be fo, and that all Church-communion confifts in Submiffion to the Government

of t

wha

whe

the

Cor

wh:

be:

and

Na

the

on

Na

rit

Se

m

of

be

to

111

th

ft

th

V

15

O

3

ment of it, or at least that it doth so principally, it becomes them by whom it is owned and avowed so to do, to take care, that, that Government be derived from the Authority of Christ, and administred according to his Mind; or all Church Communion, properly so

called, will be overthrown.

Thirdly, We are required to use and obferve the Ceremonies in Worship which the present Church hath appointed, or doth use and observe. This also is made a necessary condition of Communion unto us. For many are at this day actually cast out of all Communion for not observing of them. Some are so proceeded against for not observing of Holy dayes; some for not Kneeling at the Sacrament of the Lords Supper; fome for not uling the Sign of the Cross in Baptism; and what would become of Ministers that should neglect or omit to wear the Surplice in Sacred Administrations, is easie to conjecture. But these things are all of them unwritten and unscriptural. Great and many indeed have been the Difputes of learned men, to prove that although they have no Divine Institution, nor yet example of Apostolical or Primitive practife, yet that they may be Lawfully wed for Decency and Order in the Worthip of God. Whether they have evinced what they aimed at is as yet undetermined. But supposing in this Case all to be as they would precend, and plead that it thould be, yet because they are all granted to be Arbitrary inventions of men, and very few

inci-

vned

that

rity

his

y fo

ob-

the

ule

con-

are

ion

ro-

ves:

the

n of

be-

mit

tti-

gs

al.

if-

gh

11-

et

cy

er

et

Il

it

0

W

of

of those who make use of them are agreed what is their proper use and signification, or whether they have any or no, they are altogether unmeet to be made a necessary condition of Communion. For enquiry may be made, on what Warranty, or by what Rule they may be appointed fo to be? Those who prelide in, and over the Churches of Christ, do fo in his Name, and by his Authority: And therefore they can impose nothing on them as a Condition of their Communion together, but what his Name is upon, or what they have his Authority for: And it will be dangerous to fet his Seal unto our own Appointments. For what men think meet to do themselves in the matters of the House of God and his Worship, it may be meafured and accepted with him according to their Light and Delign: But for what they impose on others, and that under no less penalty than the deprivation of the outward Administration of all the Priviledges procured for them by Jesus Christ, they ought to have his Warrant and Authority for. And their Zeal is to be bewailed, who not only cast men out of all Church Communion, fo far as in them lyeth, for a refusal to observe those voluntarily imposed Ceremonies in facred Worthip, but also profecute them with outward force to the Ruine of them and their Families; and we cannot but wonder that any should as yet think meet to make use of Prisons, and the destruction of men thereby, as an Aspendix of their Ecclefiastical Discipline, exercised in the

tl

п

21

tı

6

Ci

п

fi

C

V

n

the highest severity, on no greater Occasions than the omission of the observance of these Ceremonies. Whether such proceedings are measured by present Interest, or the due consideration of what will be pleasing to the Lord Jesus Christ at the last day, is not difficult to determine.

Fourthly, As we are Ministers there is in fome cases required of us under the same penalty, an Oath of Canonical obedience. We need not labour to prove this to be unseriptural; nor, to avoid provocations, shall at present declare the Rise, Nature and Use of it, with the sierce Digladiations that have formerly been about it. We can look upon it no otherwise! but as that which is contrary to the Liberty, and unworthy of the Office of a

Minister of the Gospel.

We know not any thing else which is required of us unto the end mentioned, unless it be of some a Subscription unto the Articles of Religion. And this, because the Scripture enjoyns unto all a Consent unto sound Doctrine, and a Form of who's one words, may be admitted so far as those Articles concern only Points of Faith, But whereas there is annexed unto them, and enjoyned with other things, an Approbation of all those Instances of Conditions of Communion, before insisted on, a Subscription unto the whole becomes of the same Nature with the things themselves therein approved of.

These are the Conditions of Communion with

fions

thefe

s are

onsi-

Lord

lt to

s in

pe-

We

pt u-

ore-

fit,

or-

no

to

ofa

re-

it

of

n-

it-

ly

ed

7-

2

e -

h

e

the Church of England, which are proposed unto us, and which we are indiffenfibly to fubmir unto if we intend to be partakers thereof and these are all which we know, of that nature. That any of these are in particular prescribed in the Word of God, much less that they can derive any Warranty from thence to be made necessary conditions of Church-Communion, will not we suppose be pretended by any. If therefore any Divisions do ensue on the refufal of fome to admit of these Conditions, the Guilt of them cannot by any Rule of Scripture, or from any example of the first Churches, be charged on them who make that refusal. Other groundless Accusations and Charges we value not; for this is but Mans Day, the Judgment whereof we neither stand nor fall unto. we esteem our selves obliged, in all peaceableness and sobriety to bear witness against such impolitions, and unto that Liberty wherewith the Lord Christ hath made his Churches and Disciples free. And if once things were come unto that state, that men would affign no other Terms of Church Communion, than what Christ hath appointed, it would quickly appear where the guilt of our Divilions would remain, if any fuch Divisions would yet remain. But so long as there is a desire to make the Wills and Wisdomes of some men fallible even as others, the Rule and measure of obedidience in spiritual things, an end or strife and contention among Christians, will be expected in vain. And this we fay, with hearts in font

some measure sensible, and pained, to see the Body of Christ torn in pieces, by the lusts, passions, and carnal interests of men. Could we contribute any thing to the healing of the Wounds and Ruptures that are amongst Christians, provided it may have a consistency with the mind of Christ, and the Duty we owe unto him, (as indeed nothing elfe will really contribute any thing thereunto) we should with ali readinels and faithfulnels give up our best endeavours therein. And where we can do nothing elfe, we hope we shall bear with Patience those disdainful Reproaches which the Pride of men, blown up by a confinence of fecular perishing advantages, prompts them to pour our upon us, for our non-compliance with their Impolitions.

Secondly, By the Conformity required of us, we must consent unto the Omission of sundry Duries, which are made fo unto us by the Command and Appointment of Jesus Christ. If we are at any time hindred in the discharge of any necessary Duty by others, we have fomwhat to plead in our own excuse: But if we our felves voluntarily confent to the neglect or omission of them, we cannot avoyd the guilt of lin. And the worst way whereby such a confent may be expressed, is by compact and agreement with others; as though it were in our Power to bargain with other men, what Duties we will observe, and what we will omit in the Worthip of God. Now in the Conformiry required of us, we are to give this confent,

and

and

me

01

we

OU

no

T

b

W

f

d

e the

paffi-

d we

the

Chri-

with

unto

con-

with

beft

do

Pa-

to

nce

of

dry

the

ift.

ge

if

fr:

ilt

nd

in

at it

-

d

and that as it were by Compact and Agreement, which deprives us of all pretence of excuse in our omissions. It is no time afterward to plead that we would discharge such Duties, were we not hindred or forbidden: We have our felves antecedently and voluntarily renounced a concern in such forbidden Duties. For no man can boneftly conform, but it is with a declared Resolution to accept of all the Terms and Confequents of it, with an Approbation of them. Under this Notion it is, that we look on Conformity; and what others apprehend thereby, or understand therein, who feem to press men to conform unto what they do not approve, we know not. If then there be any omission of known Duries inseparably accompanying our Conformity, that thereby we folemnly confent unto.

This therefore we are obliged to refuse, because without sin, in the voluntary neglect and omission of Duty, we cannot comply with it; which therefore can be no Schism in us, nor what might in any way render us blameable. The Lord Christ hath prescribed no such Law of Unity and Peace unto his Churches, as that his Disciples should be bound constantly to neglect any known Duty, which they owe to himself, for their sakes. Nor do his Institutions interfere, that the observance of any one, should exclude a due attendance unto another. Neither dosh he by his commands, bring any one into a necessity of doing that which is evil, or of onitting any thing that is required

Ac

the G

ke

is of

fre

de

W

In

th

zł

N

f

b

Account.

of him in the way of Duty. However there. fore we value Church-Peace and Union, we dare not purchase it, by an Abrenanciation of any Duty we owe to Jefus Chrift, not would an Agreement procured on fuch Terms be of any use unto us, or of advantage to the Church its felf. Wherefore that complyance in Church communion which would be obstructive of any necessary Dutyes, is not by the Lord Christ enjoyned us, and therefore its omission cannot be culpable in us, but it would its felf be our fin: Especially would it be thus, where the Duties fo to be omitted, are fuch as are incumbent on us, by virtue of efpecial Office, wherein we are peculiarly required to be faithful. It remaineth therefore only, that we declare wherein we should by conformiry engage unto the omission of such Duries as are indispensibly required of us. And this we shall do in some few Instances.

immediate Care of the Flock, whereof he is Overfeer, committed unto him. That no part hereof which belongs unto their Edification Acts 20, is exempted from him, the Charge that is given unto him, and the Account which will be expected from him, do fufficiently evi-1 Tim. 3. dence. For as Ministers are called Overseers, Rulers, Guides, Pastors, and the like; to are they commanded to feed the Flock, to take the 1,2,3,4, Overfight of it, and to Rule the House of God, a discharge of all which must come into their

17.28.

I Pet.5.

Heb. 5

5.

5.

17.

(1) Every Minister of the Gospel hath by the Appointment of Jesus Christ, the whole there.

n, we

ciation

, not

fuch

ntage

com.

ould ot by

e its

ould it be

are

pe-

red

ly,

01-

his

ye

ole

is

rt

n

Nor is there any word spoken in Account. the whole Scripture, relating to the Rule and Government of the Church, which is not spoken principally with respect unto them. Nor is there the least Intimation of an Exemption of any Part of the Discipline of the Gospel, from their Office or Care. If it be pretended that there is, let the Places be produced wherein fuch an Exemption is made, or any Instances of it among the first Churches, and they shall be considered; for hitherto no such thing hath been attempted, that we know of. Nor is it at all concluded, from the Plea, that some are appointed unto a Superior Degree above others in the Rule of the Church. For a man may have the whole Rule of his Flock committed unto him, although he should be obliged to give an Account unto others of his Discharge thereof. It is therefore the Duty of all Ministers of the Gospel, not only to to Teach, Instruct and Preach to their Plocks, but to go before them also in Rule and Government, and in the Exercise of the Spiritual Discipline appointed in the Gospel, in the Order wherein it is appointed for their Edification. The keys of the Kingdome of Heaven are committed unto them, or they are not: If they are not, by what Authority do they take upon them to open and thut in the House of God, in Ministerial teaching, and authoritative Administration of facred Ordinances? For these things belong unto the Authority which is given by Christ under that Metaphorical

phorical Expression of the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven; the Reason of the Allulion and its Application, being obvious. And if thefe are not received by any, they are Usurp:rs. if they undertake to administer unto the Church authoritatively in the Name of Jesus Christ. If they are given or granted unto them, how may it be made to appear that they are so, for the Ends mentioned only, but not for the Rule and Government of the Church, which also belongs unto them? where is the Exception in the grant made to them? where are the Limits assigned unto their Power, that they shall exercise it in some concerns of the Kingdom of Heaven, but not in others? And whereas the greatest and most necessary Parts of this Power, fuch as are Ministerial Teaching, and the Administration of the Sacraments, are confessedly committed unto them, how comes it to pass that the less should be reserved from them? For whereas the former are necessary to the very Being of the Church, the latter are efteemed by some scarcely to belong unto it. To fay that Bishops only receive these Keys, and commit or lend the Use of them to others, for fuch Ends and Purpofes as they are pleafed to Limit, is both forreign to the Scripture, and destructive of all Ministerial Power. Ministers are not the Ministers of Christ, but of Men; if they have not their Authority from him, but from others; if that may be parcelled out unto them which they have from him,

him, need their

lute

tion

ftro

ofx

Lib

the

wh

wi

to

for

ot

m

ra

u

ta

iI

f

him, at the Pleasure of any over-them, there needs not much contending about them or their Office.

dom

and

refe

rs,

the

fus

nto

har

Juc

he

S a

to

to

in

ut

nd

25

i-

y

?

.

0

d

r

l

Belides, the Relation of these things one to another is fuch, as that if they are abfolutely separated, their Efficacy unto Edification will be exceedingly impaired, if not destroyed. If those who have the Dispensation of the Word committed unto them, have not Liberty and Authority; if it be not part of their Office-Duty, to watch over them unto whom it is dispensed, and that accompanyed with Spiritual weapons, Mighty through God, towards the fulfilling of the Obedience of some, and the revenging of Disobedience in others; if they have no Power to Judge, admonish or Censure them that walk unanswerably to the Doctrine of the Gospel preached unto them, and whose Profession they have taken upon them; they will be discouraged in the pursuit of their work, and the Word it felf be deprived of an helpful Means appointed by Christ himself-to farther its Efficacy. And those who shall content themselves with the Preaching of the Wordonly, without an Enquiry after its Success in the Minds and Lives of them that are committed to their Charge, by virtue of that Care and Authoritative Inspection which indeed belongs to their Office, will find that as they do difcharge but one Part of their Duty, fo they will grow cold and Languid therein alfo. And when there hath been better Success, as there hath

the

wh

COL

the

of

SA

the

of

A

all

w

th

01

C

li

th

W

th

P

n

b

tl

d

hath, where some against their wills have been hindred by Power from the Exercise of the Charge laid on them by Christ in this matter. making up as they were able by private Solititude and Perswasion, what they were excluded from attending unto in publick Ministerial Acts, it hath been an Effect of especial favour from God, not to be ordinarily expected on the account of any Rule. thence it is, that for the most part things openly and visibly do fall out otherwise; the People being little reformed in their Lives, and Preachers waxing cold and formal in their And if the Censures of the Church, are administred by them who preach not the Word unto the People, they will be weak and enervous as unto any Influence on the Consciences of Men. Their minds indeed may be affected by them, fo far as they are attended with outward Penalties; but how little this tends unto the Promotion of Holiness, or the Reformation of Mens Lives, Experience doth abundantly testifie. Church Discipline and Censures are appointed merely and solely, to fecond. confirm, and establish the word, and to vindicate it from abuse and contempt, as expressing the sense that Jesus Christ hath of them by whom it is received, and of them by whom it is despised. And it is the word alone which gives Authority unto Discipline and Censures. Where therefore they are fo feparated, as that those by whom the Word is administred, are excluded from an Interest in the

whom the Administration of Discipline is committed, are such as neither do, nor for the most part ought to preach the word, it cannot be, but that the Efficacy and success

of them both will be impeded.

been

fthe

tter.

Soli-

cclin

ifte-

ecial

CX-

And

en-

Peo-

and

heir

ch.

the

and

on-

be

led

his

the

oth

nd

to

nd

25

of

y

ne

nd

e-

is

in

It is fo also as to the Administration of the Sacraments, especially that of the Supper of the Lord. Thefe are the principal Mysteries of our Religion, as to its external Form and Administration; the Sacred Rites whereby all the Grace, Mercy, and Priviledges of the Gospel are sealed and confirmed unto them who are in a due manner made partakers of About them therefore, and their orderly Administration, did the Primitive Church alwayes use their utmost care and diligence: And these in an especial manner did they make use of, with respect unto them, to whom they were to be communicated. For they feared, partly, left men should be made partakers of them to their disadvantage, being not fo qualified, as to receive them to their benefit; as knowing, that where persons through their own defaults, obtain not Spiritual profit by them, they are in no small danger of having them turned into a Snare; and partly, that these holy and facred Institutions themselves might neither be prophaned, contaminated, nor exposed unto contempt. Hence, of those who gave up their Names unto the Church, and took upon them the Profession of the Gospel, the greatest part

t

5

せる方ではりできてので

were continued for a long feafon under their Care and Inspection, but were not admitted into the Society of the Church in those Ordinances, until upon good trial they were approved. And if any one after his Admittance, was found to walk unanswerably unto his Profession, or to fall into any known Sin, whence Offence did enfue among the Fairbful, he was immediately dealt withal in the Discipline of the Church; and in case of Impenitency, separated from the Congregation. Nor did the Guides or Pastors of the Churches think they had any greater Trust committed unto them, than in this, that they should use their utmost Care and Diligence, that perfons unmeet and unworthy might not be admitted into that Church-Relation, wherein they should have a right to approach unto the Table of the Lord; and to remove from thence, fuch as had demeaned themselves unworthy of that communion. This they looked on as belonging unto their Ministerial Office, and as a Duty required of them in the discharge thereof, by Jesus And herein they had sufficient Direction, both in the Pale of the Word, as also in the Nature of the Office committed unto them, and of the work wherewith they were intrusted, For all Ministers are Stewards of the Mysteries of Christ, of whom it is requi-Now as it red that they should be faithful. belongs unto a faithful Steward to distribute unto the Houshold of his Lord the provision which

heir

tred

Or-

vere

Ad-

ably

מעוסו

the

al in

case

gre-

s of

ater

his.

and

or-

ch-

t to

and

an-

on.

eir

red

fus

Di-

lfo

nto

ere

of

ui-

sit

ate

on

ich

which he hath made for them, and allows unto them, in due feafon; fo also to keep off those from partaking in them; who without his Masters Order and Warrant, would intrude themselves into his Family, and unjustly posfels themselves of the Priviledges of it. these things dorn the Faithfulness of a Steward confift. And the fame is required in Ministers of the Gofpel, with respect unto the Houhold of their Lord and Malter, and the Provision that he hath made for it. These therefore being undeniably parts of of the duty of faithful Paftors or Ministers, it is evident how many of them we must folemnly renounce a concernment in, upon a compliance with the conformity, in matter and manner, required of us. Neither are these Duties fuch as are of light importance; or fuch as may be omitted without any detriment unto the Souls of men. The Glory of Christ, the Honour of the Gospel, the Purity of the Church, and its Edification, are greatly concerned in them. And they in whose minds a neglect of thele things is countenanced by their attendance unto some outward Forms and Appearances of Order, have scarcely considered him aright, with whom they have to do. Some therefore of these Duties we thall instance in. First, It is the Duty of all faithful Ministers of the Gospel, to confider aright who are for admitted into the Church, as to obtain a Right thereby unto a Participation of all its Holy Ordinances.

th

tł

di

n

h

7

adocurs

ces. Take care they must, that none who have that Right granted them by the Law of Christ, be discouraged or excluded; nor any altogether unworthy admitted. And hereunto, as it is generally acknowledged, a credible Profession of Repentance, Faith and Obedience, that is of those which are sincere and faving, is required. To neglect an Enquiry after thefethings, in those that are to be admitted unto the Table of the Lord, is to prostitute the Holy Ordinances of the Gospel unto contempt and abuse; and to run cross to the constant practice of the Church in all Ages, even under its greater degeneracy. And the Right Discharge of this Duty, if we may be allowed to be in earnest in spiritual things; if it be believed, that it is internal Grace and Holinels, for the sake whereof, all outward Administrations are instituted, and celebrated, is of great weight and importance to the Souls of men. For on the part of persons to be admitted, if they are openly and visibly unworthy, what do we thereby, but what lies in us, to destroy their It cannot be, but that their hardning and impenitency in fin, will be hazarded For whereas they have granted unto them the most Solemn Pledge of the Lord Christ's Acceptance of them, and of his Approbation of their frate towards God, that the Church is authorized to give; what reaion have they to think that their condition is not secure, or to attend unto the Doctrine of the

who

aw of

here-

a cre-

d O-

acere

En-

re to

is to

Spel

rofs

all

acy.

, if

ual

nal

of.

ed.

und

he

ire

we

eir

ng

ed

ed

d

)-

It

S

nor

the Church, refling them to look after a change and relinquishment of it? For although the administration of the Scaling Ordinances doth not absolutely ser the Approbation of Christ unto every individual person made partaker of them; yet it doth absolutely do fo to the Profession which they make. They witness in the Name of Christ, his Approbation of it, and therewithal of all perfons according to their real Interest init, and answering of it. But those who in no considerable Instances do answer this Profession, can obtain nothing unto themselves but an occalion of hardning, and rendring them fecure in a state of Impenitency. For tell men whilft you please of the necessity of Converfion to God, of Reformation and a holy Life, yet if in the course of their Unbolines, you confirm unto them the Love of Christ, and give them Pledges of their falvation by him, they will not much regard your other Exhortations. And thence it is come to pals in the world, that the conformity (worth that we contend about ten thousand times over) which ought to be between the Preaching of the Word, the Administration of the Sacraments, and the Lives of them who are Partakers of them, is for the most part lok. The Word still declares, that without Regeneration, without faving Faith, Repentance and Obedience, none can enter into the Kingdom of God. In the Administration of the other Ordinances, there is an abatement made Q 2

made of this rigorous determination, and men have their falvation affured unto them without a credible profession, yea, or a precence of thefe Qualifications : And the Lives of the most who live in the enjoyment of thefe things, feem to declare, that they neither believe the one, nor much regard the other.

In the mean time, the Church it felf, asto its Purity, and the holiness of its communion, is dammaged by the neglect of a careful inspection into this Duty : For it cannot be, but that Ignorance, Worldliness, and Prophanenels will spread themselves as a Leprofie over fuch a Church; whence their communion will be of very little use and advantage unto Believers. And hereby do Churches, which should be the Glory of Chrift, by their expression of the Purity, Holiness and excellency of his Person and Doctrine, become the principal Means and Occasions of his Dishount in the world; and he that shall read that Christ loved his Church, and gave bimself for it, that be might fanctific and cleanfe it w the the washing of water by the Word; that he night prefent it were ben felf a clorious Church, not baving for or wrinkle, or any fuch thing, but that it should be boly and without blemish; will be much to feek after the Effects of this Delign of Christ in his Love and Death, if he meafurethem by what appears in Churches under the power and influence of this neglect. Nor do

Eph. 5. 25, 26, 27.

and

them

pre-

Lives

it of

nei-

e o-

asto

mu-

are-

not

and

s a

leir

ad-

do

of

nd

nd

1;

125

be

it

c

do those who plead for the continuance of things in fuch a state withour Reformation. fufficiently consider the Representation that the Lord Christ made of himself, when he was about to deal with his Churches; fome of which were overtaken with carelefuels and negligence in this matter: And yet lath he therein laid down a Rule, as to what kind of proceedings Particular Churches are to expect from him in all Generations. And in is a matter of no small Anazenent, that any Churches dare approve and applaud themfelves in fuch a state of impurity and defection, as is evidently condemned by him, in those primitive patterns. Do menthink be is changed, or that he will approve in them. what he judged and condemned in others? Or do they suppose he minds these things no more; and because he is unfeen, that he feeth rot; But we shall all find at length that he is the same yesterday, to day and for ever, and as that the Judge of all, he flands at the door.

Now this Duty, by conformity we renounce a concernment in, so as to attend unto it, by virtue of Ministerial Authority; whence the guilt of all the evil consequents thereof before mentioned, must fall on us. For it is known, that a meer shadow of the work of this Duty, and not so much as a shadow of Authority for it, would be less unto us: For what is allowed in case of a sudden emergency, upon an Offence taken by the whole Con-

Q 3

gre-

gregation at the wickedness of any, (which is instructed beforehand, that this ought to be no matter of offence unto them) as it may be it cannot be proved ever to have been obferved in any one Instance, fo the allowed exercise of it would yield no relief in this case, And if any one should extend the Rule beyoud the interpretation that is put uponit by the present current administration of Church-Discipline, there is no great question to be made what entertainment he would meet withat for his fo doing. And it is to no purpole to come into the Church, asit were on purpose to go out again. And if instead of dealing with the Souls and Consciences of men, in the Name and Authority of Christ, as Stewards of his Mysteries, any can content themselves, to be Informers of Crimes unto others, we defire their pardon, if we canrot comply with them therein. And this is the Sum of what at present we are pleading about. It is the duty of Ministers of particular Churches, to judge and take care corcerning the fitness of them, according unto the Rules of the Gospel, and the Nature of the Dury required of them, who are to be admitted into the Fellowship of the Church, and thereby unto a participation of all the holy Ordinances thereof. This Charge the Lord Christ hath committed unto them, and hereof will require an Account from them. Upon the neglect, or right discharge of this Duty, Confequents of great moment do depend;

ye In

of

of

at

in

al

d

hich

ot to

may

ob-

ex-

afe.

be-

by -

ch-

be

cet

ur-

on

of

of

ift,

n-

es n-

he

2-

r-.

C

iè 1

d

Y

yea the due attendance unto it, hath a great Influence into the Preservation of the Being of the Church, and is the Hinge whereon the well-being of it doth turn. But the power of exerciling Ministerial Authority in a just attendance unto this Dury, we must renounce in our conformity, if we should submit thereunto. For we have shewed before, that after we have conformed, we can pretend no excuse from what is enjoyned us, or forbidden unto us by virtue thereof, all being founded in our own voluntary act and confent. Hence the guilt of this Omission must wholly fall on us, which we are not willing to undergo.

There are we know many Objections raised against the committing of this Power and Trust unto the Ministers of particular Congregations. Great Inconveniences are pretended as the confequents of it. The Ignorance and Unfitness of most Ministers for the discharge of such a Trust, if it should be committed unto them, the Arbitrariness and partiality which probably others will exercife therein, the Toke that will be brought on the people thereby, and disorder in the whole, are usually pleaded to this purpose,

and infilted on. But 1. This Trust is committed unto some or other by Christ himself, and it is necessal ry that so it should be. Never did he appoint, nor is it meet, nor was it ever practifed in the Primitive Church, that every one should

be

thi

fie

by

A

tic

ur

fh

25

pe

if

th

A

it

S

should at his pleasure, on his own presumptions, intrude himself into a participation of the holy things of the House of God. The consideration of Mens Habitations, with their Age, and the like, are of no consideration with respect unto any Rule of the Gospel. Either therefore it must be left unto the pleasure and will of every man, be he never so ignorant, wicked or profligate, to impose himself on the communion of any Church of Christ, or there must be a Judgment in the Ghurch, concerning them who are to be ad-

mitted unto their communion.

2. From the first planting of Christian Religion, those who preached the Gospel unto the conversion of the Souls of men, were principally intrusted with this Power, and it was their duty to gather them who were for conversed, into that Church-Order and Fellowship wherein they might partake of the Sacred Mysteries, or solemn Ordinances of the Christian Worship. And this course of proceeding continued uninterrupted, with fome little variation in the manner of the exetcife of this Power and Duty, until Corrupsion had foread it felf over the face of the whole professing Church in the world: But ftill a thadow and refemblance of it was retained, and in the Papal Church is self to this day, particular Confessors are esteemed competent Judges of the meetness of their Penicems for an admission unto the Sacraments of their Churth. And who shall now binerfi

be esteemed more meet for the discharge of this duty, than those who succeed in the Office and Work of Preaching the Word, whereby men are prepared for Church-Society. And as it is a thing utterly unbeard of in Antiquity, that those who dispensed the Word unto the Illumination and Conversion of men, should not have the power of their disposal as to their being added to the Church, or sufpended for a time, as there was occasion; so it is as uncouth, that those who now sustain the same Place and Office unto the several Congregations attending on their Ministry, should be described of the church of the several congregations attending on their Ministry, should be described of the church of the several congregations attending on their Ministry, should be described of the church of the several congregations attending on their Ministry, should be described on the church of the several congregations attending on their Ministry, should be described on the church of the several congregations attending on their Ministry, should be described on the church of the several congregations attending on their Ministry, should be described on the church of the several congregations attending on their Ministry, should be several congregations.

should be deprived of it.

mpn of

The

vich

ra-

pel.

eafo

ofe

of

he

d-

0-

rc

it

fo

l-

of

e

h

e

3. If there be that Ignorance and Difability in Ministers, as is pretended, the blame of it reflects on them by whom they are made. And we are not obliged to accommodate any of the Wayes or Truths of Christ unto the Sins and ignorance of men. And if they are infufficient for this work, how come they to be fo fufficient for that which is greater; namely to divide the Word wight unto all their Hearers? But we freak of fuch Ministers as are competently qualified according to the Rule of the Golpel, for the discharge of their Office and no other ought there to be. And fuch there are, bleffed be God, through the watchful care of our Lord Jefus Christ over his Church, and his Supplies of the Gifts of his Spirit unto them. And ifuch as thefe know it is their Dury to study, meditate, pray, ask Counsel and advice of others, perhaps

be a

ing

the

enti

ed.

pen

ow

the

den

edi

fem

att

ou

ou

of

O

de

in

C

to

no

74

y

t

t

1

t

themselves, that they may know how in all things to behave themselves in the House of God. Nor will God be wanting unto them who in sincerity seek direction from him, for the discharge of any Duty which be calls them unto. Other security of regular, orderly, and useful proceedings in this matter, Christ hath not given us; nor do we need a For the due Observance of his Appointments, will not fail the attaining of his Ends; which

ought to be ours alfo.

4. The Judgment and acting of the Church-Officers in the Admission of persons into the compleae Society of the Faithful, is not arbitrary, as is pretended. They have the Rule of the Scripture, which they are diligently to attendunto. This is the entire Rule which the Lord Christ hath lest unto his Church. both for their Doctrine and Discipline: Whatever is beyond this, or belide it, is not his. nor owned by him. What is not done according to this Rules is of no force in the Consciences of men, though it may stand, un. til lawfully recalled, for the prefervation of outward Order. And whatever Arbitrarinels may be supposed, in making a judgment upon the Rule of the Word, or in the Application of its Rule unto the present Case, it mustabide in some or other. And who shall bethought more meet, or able to make a right determination thereon, than those whose Dury it is, and who have the advantage to be

han all

od

ni c

che

ly,

rift

or

Hir

ich

h-

he

hi-

ule

to

ch

h,

t-

5,

N

e

.

of

-

t

-

t

l

be acquainted with all Circumstances belong. ing to the Case proposed. Belides, there is the Judgment of the Church, or the Congreention it felf, which is greatly to be regarded. Even in the Church of England a fufpension of any from the Lords Supper, is allowed unto the Curate, upon the Offence of the Congregation; which is a fufficient evidence, that a Judgment in this Case is owned to be their due : For none can take Offence; but upon a Judgment of the Matter at which he is offended; nor in this case, without a right to determine that Jome Offences ought to debar Persons from a participation of the holy Ordinances; as also what those Offences are. This therefore is to be confidered as an Aid and Affistance unto Ministers in the discharge of their Duty. It is the Church into whose communion persons are to be admitted. And although it be no way necessary, that determinations in this Cafe should be always made by Suffrage, or a Plurality of Vores in the Body of the Church; verif the Sense or Mind of the Congregation may be known, or is so, (upon the Enquiry that ought to be made unto that purpose that any persons are unmeet for their communion, it is not convenient they should be received : nor will their Admission in this case be of any advantage to themselves or the Church. The Light of Reason, and the Fundamental constitutive Principles of all Free Societies, fuch as the Church is, afcribe this LiAsts 9. 26,27, 28.

28. 1 Ro.14.1.

Liberty unto it; and the Primitive Church practifed accordingly: So also is the judgment and Defire of the Congregation to be considered in the admission, of any, if they are made known to the Guides of it. For it is expected from them, they should confirm their Love unto them without distimulation. as Members of the same Body; and therefore in their approbation of what is done, their Rulers have Light and Encouragement in their own Duty. Besides, there is appointed and ought to be preserved a communion among Churches themselves : By virtue hereof, they are not only to make use of munul Aid, Advice and Counfel, antecedently unto a fings of Importance; but each particular Church is upon just demand to give an account unto other Churches of what they do in the Administration of the Ordinances of the Gospel among them; and if in any thing it hath miltaken or miscarried, to rellifie them upon their Advice and Judgment. And it were easie to manifest how through these Means and Advantages, the Edification of the Church, and the Liberry of Christiens, is sufficiently secured, in that discharge of Duty which is required in the Paltors of the Churches, about the Admission of perfons unto a Participation of holy ordinances in them, without or against a

5. This Duty therefore, must either be wholly neglected, which will unavoidably tend to the corrupting and debauching of all Churches.

must be Church and Rule on thems a Suppos

latter Wa on: Fe Exercife not diff thems to are strar all the C no way thority . mations ner of S fes Civil nistratio ly unacc Discipli of the C and whi them w ward i they de

> decent, vernose drous v

per car

unto th

Edifica

toes, and in the end unto their Ruine; or it must be attended unto by each particular Church under the conduct of their Guides and Rulers; or fome others must take it up-on themselves. What hath been the issue of a Supposal, that it may be discharged in the latter way, is too well known, to be infifted on: For whilft those who undertake the Exercise of Church-Power, are such as do not dispense the Word, or preach it unto them; towards whom it is to be exercised but are strangers unto their spiritual state, and all the Circumstances of it; whilft they have no way to aft or exercise their presumed Authority, but by Citations, Processes, Informations and Penalties, according to the manner of Secular Courts of Judicature in Caufes Civil and Criminal; and whillt the Administration of it is committed unto men, uterly unacquainted with, and inconcerned in the Discipline of the Gospek, or the preservation of the Church of Christ in Purity and Order; and whilft berein, many, the most, or all of them who are so employed have thereby outward Emoluments and Advantages, which they do principally regard; the due and proper care of the right Order of the Churches, unto the Glory of Christ, and their own Edification, is utterly omitted and loft. It is true, many think this the only decent, useful and expedient way for the Government of the Church, and think it wondrous unreasonable that others will not sub-

mit thereunto, and acquiesce therein. Bor what would they have us do? or what in that they would perfwade us unto? Is it to thiskind of Rule in and over the Church h Inflitution given in in the Seripture, or con renance from Apostolical Practice? Bon they and we know, that no pretence of any fuch Plea can bemade : Isit, that the first Churches after the Apostles, or the Primirive Church, did find such a kind of Rule tobe necessary, and therefore erected it among themselves? There is nothing more remove from Truth. Would they perswade us, that as Ministers of the Gospel, and fuch as have. or may have the care of particular Churches committed unto us, that we have no fuch concernment in these things; but what we may folemnly renounce, and leave them wholly to the mannagement of others? We are not able to believe them. The Charge that is given unto us, the Account that will be required of us, the nature of the Office we are called unto, continually restifie other things unto us. Wherefore we dare not velumrarily engage into the neglect or omittion of this Duty, which Christ requirerh at our hands, and of whose neglect we see fo many fad Confequents and Effects. The Lord Christ, we know baththe same Thoughes, and makes the fame Judgment of his Churches, as he did of old, when he made a folemn Reveterion and Declaration of them: And then we find that he charged the Failings, Neglects.

lects, at cipally i And we render e fure, n do rela their de **Airurio** and L Welho red of u it is pro ercile o respect of Parti long wi rily co ty, and by the aed t ed unte less ac obedie The fta bleffed it thou live. fall out mitive

otherv

whom

who a

Ruine

lects, and Miscarriages of the Churches principally upon the Angels or Ministers of them. And we would not willingly by our neglect, render our selves obnoxious unro his Displeafure, nor betray the Churches whereunto we do relate, unto his just indignation, for their declention from the Purity of his Institutions, and the vigour of that Faith and Love. which they had professed. We should moreover by the Conformity required of us, and according to the Terms on which it is proposed, engage our selves against the exercise of our Ministerial Office and Power, with respect unto them who are already Members of Particular Churches. For this we carry along with us, that by Conforming we voluntarily confent unto the whole frate of Conformisy, and unto all that we are to do or not to do, by the Law thereof. Now it is not to be expeded that all who are duly initiated or joyned unto any Church shall always walk blameless according unto the Evangelical Rule of obedience, without giving offence unto others. The state of the Church, is not like to be fo bleffed in this World, that all who belong unto it thould be constantly and perpetually inoffenlive. This indeed is the Duty of all, but it will fall out otherwise. It did so amongst the Primitive Churches of old, and is not therefore otherwise to be expected amongst us, on whom the ends of the world are come, and who are even preffed with the Decayes and Ruines of it. Many Hypocrites may obtain an

admission

admission into Church Societies, by the strict be can be est Rules that any can proceed upon therein walk and And thefe after they liave known and professed selves wh the wayes of Righteonfness, may, and often do Church, turn afide from the holy Commandment delivered Persons unto them, and fall again into the Politions of and who the world. Many good men, and really fincere the Rule Believers, may through the power of Tempta without tions, be surprized into faults and fine, fcanda. Provision lous to the Gospel, and offensive to the whole evident Congregation, whereof they are Members, hath gra Hath the Lord Christ appointed no Relief in and for his Churches in fuch Cafes; no way whereby they may clear themselves from a participation in fu. h impieties; or deliver themselves from being looked on as those who give countenance unto them, as they who continue in this Communion may and ought to be; no Fower whereby they may puttorth from among them, the old Leaven which would otherwife infect the whole; no way to discharge themselves and their Societies of fuch Persons as are impenitent in their Sins? No Means for the awakening, conviction, Hamiliation, and Recovery of them that have offended a no way to declare his Mind and Judgment in fuch Cases, with the Sentence that he denounceth in Heaven against them that are impenitent? If he hath done none of these things, it is evident, that no Churches in this world can possibly be preserved from disorder and Confusion. Nor can they by Love and the Fruits of an holy Commu-

1 Cor. 5. 1,6,7. 2 Cor . 2.

6.

2 Co . 7. 11.

Mat .16.

18.

Mat. 18. 15, 16,

17, 18,

19,20, Rev. 2 2.

nion,

niou, be

his Com

Watchfi

proceed

tuted Cl

being al

muft the

is firftly

are prin

For

is their

regular

cording

dalous

are for

directed

that ar

treamly forme in

norant

v. 15, to discl niou, be kept in fuch a condition, as wherein he can be pleased with them; or continue to walk amone ft them: For let men please them selves whilst they will, with the Name of the Church, it is no otherwise with them, where Persons Obstinately and impenitently wicked; and whose Lives are wholly discrepant from the Rule of the Gospel, are suffered to abide without controll. But if he hath made the Provision enquired after in this Cafe, as it is evident that he hath; both the Authority he bath granted unto his Church for these Ends his Commands to exercise it with Care and Watchfulness, with the Rules given them to proceed by; with the known End of all Infils tuted Churchesfor the Promotion of Holiness being all open and plain in the Scripture, ib must then be enquired, unto whom this Trust is firstly committed, and of whom these Duties are principally required. A wood to the or

For Private Members of the Church, what is their Duty, and the way how they may regularly attend unto the Discharge of it according to the Mind of Christ, in case of scandalous Sins and Offences among them, they are so plainly and particularly laid down and directed, as that serting aside the Dissiculties that are cast on the Rule herein, by the extreamly forced and unproveable exceptions of some interested Persons; that none can beignorant of what is required of them, Mar. 18, v. 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20. And a Liberry to discharge their Duty herein, they are bound

quired in them towards the Church, whereof they are Members, it is a spiritual Oppression that they suffer unders. And where it is voluntarily neglected by them, not only Lev. 19. the Civil of their own, but of other Mens fins alfo lies upon them. Neither is their own 1 fob. 2. Quilt small herein; For suffering fin to abide 9,10. & on a Brother without reproof, is a fruit of hatred in the Interpretation of the Law; and this hatred is a fin of an heynous Nature, in the fense of the Gospel. The Duty also of the whole Church in fuch Cases is no less evidently declared. For from fuch Persons as walk diforderly, and refuse to reform, on due Admonition, they are to withdraw, and to put from among ft them fuch obstinate Offenders; as also previously thereunto, to watch

17.

3. 15.

by the Law of Christ in due Order to provide for ... If they are abridged hereof, and deprived thereby of fo great a Means of their own Edification, as also of the usefulness rediligently leaft any root of binerness foring up among them, whereby they might be defiled. And hereunto also are subservient all the Commands that are given them to exhort and admonish one another, that the whole Church may be preserved in Purity, Order, Holiness and Faithfulness. But the chief enquiry is, with whom refts the Principal Care and Power, according to the Mind of Christ, to see the Descipline of the Church in Particular Congregations exercised, and to exercise it accordingly. If this should be found to be in the

Mini

Admi

fins an

cation

covery

rupted

pleasin

Degre

that n

fortab

is thei

Etion i

fore i

under

who o charg

partic

own k

Scrip

their

in, t

vince

them

Conf

thefe

Duty

their

mista

be h

But f

miffi

belie

Ministers,

Ministers, and through their neglect in the Administration of it. Offenders be left in their fins and Impenitency, without a due Application of the means for their Healing and Recovery; if the Church its felf come to be corrupted thereby, and to fall under the Difpleasure of fesies Christ; as these things, in one Degree or other, more or less will enfue on that neglect, it will not turn unto their Coxfortable Account at the great Day. That this is their Duty, that this Authority and Infection is committed unto them, the Reasons before inlifted on, in the Case of Admission, do undeniably evince. And if those Ministers who do Conscientiously attend unto the Difcharge of their Ministerial Office towards particular Flocks, would but examine their own hearts by the Light of open and plain Scripture Testimonies, with the Nature of their Office, and of the work they are ingaged in, there would need little arguing to convince them, of what Trust is committed unto them, or what is required from them. Consciences of others are not concerned in these things, if they have no Light into the Duty which feems to be incumbent on them, their Principles and Practices, or as we think mistakes and neglects, can be no Rule unto us. What we may be forbidden, what we may be hindred in, is of another Confideration. But for us voluntarily to ingage unto the O. mission of that Duty, which we cannot but believe that it will be required of us, is an Evil

Evil which we are every way obliged to

avoid.

There are also fundry Particular Duties. relating unto these that are more general, which in like manner on the Terms of Communion proposed unto us, must be foregone and omitted. And where by these means or neglects fome of the Principal ways of Exerciling Church Communion are cast out of the Church, some of the means of the Edification of its Members are wholly loft, and fundry Duties incumbent on them are virtually prohibited unto them, untill they are utterly grown into disuse, it is no wonder if in such Churches where these Evils are inveterate and Remediless, Particular Persons do peaceably provide for their own Edification by joyning themselves unto such Societies as wherein the Rule of the Gospel is more practically attended unto. It is taken for granted that the Church is not corrupted by the wicked Persons that are of its Communion; nor its Administrations defiled by their Presence and Communication in them; nor the Edification of others prejudiced thereby, because it hath been fo faid by fome of the Ancients; though whether fuitably unto the Doctrine of the Apostles or no, is very questionable. suppose this thould be so; yet where wicked Perfors are admitted, without Distinction or Discrimination, unto the Communion of the Church where they are tollerated therein, without any procedure with them, or against them,

1 Cor. 5. 6, 9, 10. 2 Theff. 3. 6. them, ture who a means whole of Ch witho Schiff

there ness; Edific on, the

An all. 7 Chur ment the W of his his Se had a fons o Devil any C or is ciling and v as the Old things

Chris

them, contrary to express Rules of the Scripture given to that purpose; so that those who are really Pious among them can by no means prevail for the Reformation of the whole, they may, not only without breach of Charity, impairing of Faith or Love, or without the least suspicion of the Guilt of Schism, forsake the Communion of such a Congregation, to joyn unto another, where there is more Care of Piery, Purity, and Holines; but if they have any Care of their own Edification, and a due Care of their Salvation, they will understand it to be their Duty so to do.

And we may a little touch hereon once for all. The General End of the Inftitution of Churches, as fuch, is the visible mannagement of the Ennity on the part of the feed of the Woman, Christ the Head, and the Members! of his Body mystical, against the Serpent and his Seed. In the pursuit of this End, God ever! had a Church in the world, feparate from perfons openly profane, doing the work of the Devil their Father. And there is nothing in any Church Constitution, which tends unto, or is compliant with, the mixing and reconciling these distinct seeds, whilst they are such, and vilibly appear fo to be. And therefore as the Types, Prophecies and Promites of the Old Testament, did declare that when all things were actually brought unto an Head in Christ Jefus, the Churches and all things that belong unto it should be Hely; thatis, visibly

R 3

Isa.26.2. so; so the Description generally, and unifor-Ezek.43. mally given us of the Churches of the New 12. Testament, when actually called and erected, Chap. 44. is, that they consisted of Persons called, Santti-9. fied, juftified, ingrafted into Chrift; or Saints, Levit. Believers,, faithful ones, purified and leparate 11.44. unto God. Such they professed themselves to Rom. 1.6. be, fuch they were judged to be by them that I Cor. I. were concerned in their Communion; and as J ,2. fuch they ingage themselves to walk in their Chap.12. Conversation. By what Authority so great a 13. Change should be now wrought in the Nature Phil1.4 and Constitution of Churches, that it should Col.2.11. be altogether indifferent of what fort of perfons they do confift, we know not. Yea, to speak plainly, we greatly fear that both the 2 Tim. 2. Worship and Worthipers are defiled, where 22. open impenitent finners are freely admitted unto all facred Administrations, without controul. And we are fure, that as God complaineth that his Sanctuary is polluted, when there Fick 44. are brought into it, firangers uncircus cifed in heart, and uncircumcifed in flesh; fo the true Members of the Church are warned of the E. 1 Cor. 5. vil and dangers of fuch defiling mixtures, and charged to watch against them, H.b. 12. We might yet further infilt on the great 15,16. evit ir would be in us, if we thould give a feeming outward Approbation unto those things, and their use, which we cannot but condemn, and delire to have removed out of the Worship of God. And moreover, there is, as we believe, an Obligation upon us, to give a Teltimony

Teftin shipo ly to under Refor lefs, Thing hath b nifest ofSch who nion when dition wher perfo them as the tions all th us; the w allth be t taine exerc cftU felve

to he

alfo

when

inth

the I

Testimony unto the Truth about the Worship of God, in his Church, and not absolutely to hide the Light we have received therein under a Bushel. Nor would we render the Reformation of the Church absolutely hopeless, by our professed compliance with the Things that ought to be reform'd. But what' hath been pleaded already is sufficient to mat nifest, that there neither is, nor can be a Guilt of Schifm charged either on Ministers or People who with-hold themselves from the Communion of that Church, or those Churches. whereof the things mentioned are made Conditions necessary and indispensible; and whereinthey mult be denyed the Liberty of performing many Duties made necessary unto them by the Command of Jefus Christ. And as the rigid Impolition of unseriptural Conditions of Communion, is the principal Caule of all the Schisms and Divisions that are among us; fo let them be removed and taken out of the way, and we doubt not, but that among all that fincerely profess the Gospel, there may be that peace, and fuch an Agreement obtained, as in observance whereof, they may all exercise those Duties of Love which the strictest Union doth require. These we profess our felves ready for, fofar as God fhall be pleafed to help us in the Discharge of our Duty ; as also to renounce every Principle or Opinion whereof we may be convinced that they are in the least opposite unto, or inconsistent with, the Royal Law of Love, and the due exercise thereof. R 4

thereof. If men will continue to charge, accule or revile us, either out of a canfeless diftaftagainst our persons, or Misunderstanding of our irinciples and wayes, or upon uncertain Reports, or meerly prompted thereunto, through a vain elation of mind ariling from the Distance wherein, through their Secular Advantages, they look upon us to stand from them; as we cannot help it, fo we shall endeavour not to be greatly moved at it: For it is known, that this hath been the Lot and Portion of those who have gone before us, in the Profession of the Gospel, and fincere endeavors to vindicate the Worship of God from the Disorders and Abuses that have been introduced into it; and probably will be theirs who shall come after us. But the whole of our care is, that in godly simplicity and sincerity we may have our conversation in the World, not corrupting the Word of God, nor using our Liberry as a close of maiscioninels, but as becomes the Servant of God.

But perhaps it will yet be pleaded, that this is not the whole which we are charged withall: For it is faid that we do not only withdraw our felves from the communion of the Church of of England, but also that we affemble in separate Congregations for the Celebration of the whole Worship of God; whereby we evidently make a Division in the Church, and contract unto our selves the guilt of Schism; For what can there be more required thereunto. But what would those who make use of this Objection

have

have u

fouls,

ted for

have u

Comm

whofe

exclud

them,

which

ftance

the C

iovn

Term

think fault

nence

edific

Chris

shoul with

Socie

toget

that

CHET

indif

Con

fhall

and

are S

we

Day

Chr

have us to do? would they have us farve our fouls, by a wilful neglect of the means appointed for their nourishment? Or would they have us live in a constant omission of all the Commands of Christ? By them, or those whose Cause they plead, we are cast out and excluded from Church Communion with them, by the unscriptural Conditions of it which they would force upon us. The Distance between us that ensues hereon, they are the Causes of, not we; for we are ready to joyn with them, or any others, upon the Terms of Christ and the Gospel. And do they think it meet that we should revenge their fault upon our felves, by a voluntary abilinence from all the wayes and means of our edification? Doth any man think that Jefus Christ leaves any of his Disciples unto such a condition, as wherein it is impossible they should observe his Commands and Institutions without fin? That we should joyn in some Societies, that in them we should affemble together for the worship of God in him, and that we should in them do and observe whatever he bath appointed, we look upon as our indifpensible Duty, made so unto us by his Commands. These things, say some, you shall not do with us, if you will do no more; and if you do them among your felves, you are Schismatioks. But this is a severity; which we know we thall not meet with at the laft Day. We stand at the Judgment Seat of Jefus Chrift.

It will, it may be, be demanded, by what Warrant or Authority we do assemble our felves in Church Societies for the Administration of Gospel Ordinances; and who gave us this Authority? VVe answer, That it is acknowledged there is a Difference between them and us, so that with them we cannot enjoy the VVorship of God. But of this Difference we are not the Caufe, nor do give occasion to any blameable Divilions, by our Principles or Practifes. VVhere the Cause is found, there the guilt remains. This being the state of things with us, it is fond to imagine that any Profeffors of the Gospel do absolutely want a Warramy or Authority to obey Jesus Christ, to observe his Commands, and to serve him according to his revealed VVill. His Command in his Word, his Promise of the acceptance of them, and of his presence among them, in all the Acts of their holy obedience; the affiftance and guidance of his holy Spirit, which he affords graciously unto them; are a sufficient Warranty and Ambority for what they do in express complyance with his Commands, and more they will not plead a power for. VVhere the Spirit and Word of Christ are, there is his Authority. And this is no otherwise committed unto men, but to enable them to act obedientially towards him, and Ministerially towards others. And were Church Actings confidered more with respect unto the Obedidience that in them is performed unto Christ, which is their first and principal Considerati-

on, it might And b their (fters W blies, lemnl accor and th good who : in the Lord count at the unto on th excu that fpel, dilig rece of q fpel mitt Acc thin livi telti han

fit f

call

on, it would quickly be evident whence men might have Authority for their performance. And by the same means are we directed in their Order and Manner. Besides the Minifters who go before the people in their Affemblies, are all of them (fo far as we know) folemnly fet apart unto their Office and VVork, according unto what Christ hath appointed: and their Duty it is, to teach unto all men the good wayes of Christ, and to go before them who are convinced and perswaded by them, in their practife. These things hath their Lord and Master required of them, and an account concerning them will he call them unto at the last Day. A Dispensation is committed unto them, and a necessity is thence incumbent on them to preach the Gospel; and who shall excuse them if they neglect so to do? For that all those who are Ministers of the Gofpel, are called to preach the Gospel, and that diligently; every one, according as he hath received the Gift of the Grace of God; is out of question with them that do beleive the Gospel: And of the Stewardship which is committed unto them herein, are they to give an Account. And we do know that it is a fearful thing for finners, that is, wilful neglecters of his Commands, to fall into the hands of the living God. Our Lord Jesus Christ also hath testified beforehand, that he who fetteth his hand to this Plough, and looks back again, is not fit for the Kingdome of God. He alone who calls them to this work, can discharge them of

it; and that either by the Rule of his Word. or his Providence. And when men are invincibly hindred, as many are at this day, it is their suffering, but not their sin. Otherwise none can absolve them from the Duty they owe' to Jesus Christ in this matter; and that Debr which they owe to the Souls of men, in undertaking the work of the Ministry. Some indeed suppose, or pretend to suppose, that a Prohibition given them by Superiors, forbidding. them to preach, though not by ,nor according unto any Rule of the Gospel, doth discharge them from any Obligation fo to do, that it shall be no more their Duty. It would do so no doubt, had they received no other command to preach the Gospel, nor from any other Authority, than that of and from these Superiors by whom they are forbidden. But being perswaded that they have so from him who is higher than the highest, they cannot acquiesce in this Discharge, nor being bought with a price, can they now be Servanis of men. But by whom are they thus forbidden to preach? It will be supposed, that the Church which differs from them, and which originally makes it felt a part in these Differences, by the conditions of communion which it would impose upon them, is no competent Judge in this case : Nor will their Prohibitions, who apparently thereby revenge their own Quarrel, influence the Confciences of them that diffent from them. For we fpeak not of what will or may take place:

place ; or may giftrate we kn to pres ces or the po meet ! should observ where trary are no fuch p Only Worf affeml Ends, press dice. not b be ex that I Christ comm the p where the r as th confid

andq

Scrip

place; but what the Consciences of men will or may be concerned in. By the Civil Magiftrate they are not forbidden to preach, that we know of : It is true, they are prohibited to preach in the Legal Publick Meeting Places or Churches; and these places being in the power and care of the Magistrase, it is meet his Terms and conditions of their use should be accepted of, or his Prohibition observed, or his Penalty quietly undergone, where a peaceable occasion is made use of contrary unto it. As to other places, Ministers are not absolutely forbid to preach in them; no fuch power is as yet affumed or exercised: Only the Manner of Affemblies for Sacred Worship, and the Number of them that may affemble, are regulated by Laws for Secular Ends, or Civil Security; and that under express Penalties incurred on a contrary pracice. But the Consciences of Ministers cannot be concerned in fuch Laws, fo far as to be exempted by them from the Obligation that lies upon them from the command of Christ to preach the Gospel. This they are commanded by him to do, and others know the penalties from men, under the danger whereof they must attend unto them. Besides the reason of these Legal Prehibitions, So far as they do extend, are taken, from Civil confiderations alone; namely, of the Peace and quiet of the Nation; and not from any Scripture or Religious Rules. And were thefe Prohibitions only temperary, or occasional, fuited

fuited unto fuch Emergencies as may give countenance unto their necessity, there might be a proportionable compliance with them, But whereas they respect all times alike, it is no doubt incumbent on them, who act any thing contrary unto fuch Prohibitions, to secure their own Consciences, that they no way interfere with the Intention and End of the Law, by giving the least countenance or occasion unto civil diffurbances; and others alfo, by their peaceable deportment in all they But whereas they have received a Talent from the Lord Christ to trade withal, have accepted of his Terms, and engaged into his Service, without any condition of exception in case of such Prohibitions, it is not possible they should satisfie their Consciences in desisting from their work on fuch Occurrences, any farther than in what they must yield unto outward force and necessity. It is pretend ed by some, that if such a Legal Probibition were given unto all the Ministers of the Gopel, it would not be obligatory unto them: For if it should be so esteemed, it were in the power of any Supream Magistrate lawfully to forbid the whole work of Preaching the Gospel unto his Subjects; which is contrary to the Grant made by God the Father, unto Jesus Christ, that all Nations should be his Inberitance; and the Commission he gave thereon anto his Apostles to teach all Nations, and to preach the Goffel to every creature under heaven. But it being fore only that are concerned in this

this fake. ors t to Ca may read to at cord which matt read of t any mift. that to th wer wor the 1 an at man then the ons, fore upt

or for cum

the

fion

this Prohibition, it is their duty for Peace fake, to acquiesce in the will of their Superiors therein, whilst there are others sufficient to carry on the same work. That Peace is or may be fecur'd on other Terms, hath been already declared: But that one mans Liberty to attend unto his Dury, and his doing it accordingly, should excuse another from that which is personally incumbent on himself, is a matter not easily apprehended, nor can be readily digested. Besides, what is pretended of the sufficient number of Preachers without any contribution of aid from the Non-conformists, is indeed but pretended: For if all that are found in the Faith, gifted, and called to the work of the Ministry in these Nations, were equally encouraged unto, and in their work, yet would they not be able to answer the necessities of the Souls of men, requiring an attendance unto it, in a due measure and manner; And those who have exercised themselves unto compassionate thoughts towards the multitudes of poor Sinners in these Nations, will not be otherwise minded. Wherefore these things being premised, we shall shur up these Discourses, with a brief Answer unto the foregoing Objection which was the occafion of them. And we fay;

r. That Schiss being the Name of a Sin, or somewhat that is evil; it can in no Circumstances be any mass Duty, But we have manisfested, as satisfactorily unto our own Consciences, so we hope unto the minds of un-

prejudiced persons, that in our present condition, our Assemblies for the Worship of God, are our express Dury, and so can have no Assinity with any sin or evil. And those who intend to charge us with Schisme, in or for our Assemblies, must first prove them not

to be our Dury.

2. Notwithstanding them, or any thing by us performed in them, we do preferve our communion entire with the Church of England (that is, all the visible Profesiors of the Golpel in this Nation) as it is a part of the Catholick Church, in the Unity of the Faith owned therein, provided it be not measured by the present Opinions of some, who have evidently departed from it. Our Non-admittance of the present Government and Difcipline of the Church, as apprehended National, and as it is in the hands of meetly Beelefiastigal persons, or such as are pretended to to be, we have accounted for before. But we are One with the whole Body of the Profellors of the Protestant Religion, in a publick avowment of the fame Faith.

3. Into Particular Churches we neither are, nor can be admitted, but on those terms and conditions, which not only we may justly, but which we are bound in a way of Duty to refuse. And this also hath been pleaded before. Besides, no man is so obliged unto communion with any Particular or Parochial Church in this Nation, but that it is in his own power at any time to relinquish it,

and

and t

may

val c

that

rochi

trar

at p

Gon

on ·

fran

ther

der

ante

ont

dina

par

pro

Ter

bly

and

to d

mo

Soc

of

COL

tha

COI

ye

wi

are

di

CO

and to fecure himself also from all Laws which may respect that communion, by the removal of his Habitation. It is therefore evident that we never had any relation unto any Parochial Church, but what is Civil and Atbitrary, a relinquishment whereof is practised at pleasure every day, by all forts of men. Continuing therefore in the constant Profession of the same Faith, with all other Protefrants in the Nation, and the whole Body thereof, as united in the Profession of it under one Civil or Political Head; and having antecedently no Evangelical Obligation upon us unto Local communion in the same Ordinances of Worship numerically with any particular or Parochial Church; and being prohibited from any fuch communion by the Terms, Conditions and Customes indispensibly annexed unto it, by the Laws of the Land, and the Church, which are not lawful for iss to observe, being Christs Freemen: It being moreover our duty to affemble our felves in Societies for the Celebration of the Worthip of God in Christ, as that which is expresly commanded; we are abundantly fatisfied, that however we may be confused, judged, or condemned by men, in and for what we do: yet that he doth both sceept us here, and will acquit us hereafter, whom we ferve and feek in all things to obey. Wherefore we are not convinced that any Principle or placlice which we own or allow, is in any thing contrary to that Love, Peace, and Unity, which

which the Lord Christ requires to be kept and preferved among his Disciples, or these that profess Faith in him, and Obedience unto him according to the Gospel. We know not any thing in them but what is consistent and compliant with that Evangelical Union, which ought to be in, and among the Churches of Christ, the terms whereof we are ready to hold and observe, even with them that in sundry things differ from us; as we shall endeavour also to exercise all Duties of the same Love, Peaceableness, and Gentleness, towards them by whom we are hated and revised.

hither

c. 18.

fate.

p. 152 p. 153 p. 156 l. 21. l. 28.

FINIS.



ERRATA.

P4g 3.line 21 read. from him: p. 5.l. 9.r. train of.
l. 12. for feriousness, r fierceness, p. 16, l. 26. for security, r. severity. l. 33, of it (add) which we have hitherto professed. p. 19.l. 23 r. searcher. p. 31.l. 23 r. 18. p. 32.l. 29, r. principles. p. 38. l. 9. r. Church state. p. 49. l. 1. r. in this. p 66. l. 4.r. loss. p. 27. l. 19. for particularities, r. particular Rites. p. 98. l. 12. for this, r. their. p. 100. l. 10, for according, r. avoiding. p. 116.l. 2. r. could. p. 130.17. r. Assassing p. 152.l. 20. for your. r. their. p. 155.l. 6. r. gender. p. 156.l. 16. r. occasions. p. 159.l. 12. r. this. p. 167. l. 21. r. their. 186.l. 2. for erected, r. enacted. p. 190. l. 28. r. Easter was. p. 198. l. 13. r. indeseazable. p. 202, l. 20. r. expressed.